

ESSEX SOCIETY FOR ARCHAEOLOGY AND HISTORY

(Founded as the Essex Archaeological Society in 1852)



Digitisation Project

ESSEX ARCHAEOLOGY AND HISTORY NEWS

**SUMMER 2001
TO
WINTER 2004
(Nos. 135 to 144)**

2017

**ESAH REF:
N1134144**

Essex Archaeology and History News



Summer 2001

CONTENTS

FROM THE PRESIDENT.....	1
1832: SPECIAL OFFER TO MEMBERS.....	2
THE SOCIETY 100 YEARS AGO.....	3
STUKELEY'S 'ALATE TEMPLE' AT NAVESTOCK.....	3
THE COLCHESTER PAGEANT OF 1909.....	5
CHELMSFORD PHOTO 2000: A MILLENNIUM PROJECT FOR THE COUNTY TOWN.....	7
REPTON IN ESSEX.....	8
OTHER SOCIETIES IN ESSEX - THE SPAB.....	11
VISIT TO ST OSYTH'S PRIORY.....	12
NEEDED URGENTLY.....	13
ROMAN WOOL BUCKETS.....	13
AN INDEX FOR THE TRANSACTIONS?.....	13
MARTIN HOLBEACH 1597-1670.....	14
UNIVERSITY OF ESSEX CENTRE FOR LIFELONG LEARNING.....	15
EVENTS OF INTEREST.....	15
CRESSING CRAFT DAYS.....	15
ESSEX LOCAL HISTORY WORKSHOP.....	16
ESSEX HISTORIC BUILDINGS AT RISK REGISTER.....	16
THE SOCIETY'S LIBRARY.....	16
ESAH ON THE WEB.....	16

Editor: Sally Gale

Heritage Conservation, Planning, Essex County Council, County Hall, Chelmsford, CM1 1LF

Telephone: Chelmsford 437513 E-mail: sally.gale@essexcc.gov.uk

Assistant Editor: Michael Leach

**COPY FOR THE NEXT ISSUE SHOULD BE SENT TO THE EDITOR AT THE ABOVE ADDRESS
NO LATER THAN 5 OCTOBER 2001**

The opinions expressed in this publication are those of the contributors and not necessarily those of the Society or its officers.

*Cover illustration by David Williams of The Field Archaeology Unit, Essex County Council, 2001:
Lion key handle from Maltings Lane, Witham. This copper alloy key handle is a particularly fine example of its type. It would originally have had an iron key soldered into the handle, but, like most examples, this has fallen out. Lions are the beasts most often depicted on zoomorphic key handles, although a range of other animals is also found, including panthers, horses and dogs. The keys were made on the continent in the third century, but evidently not all at the same factory, as there is considerable variation in the quality of the moulding, and many are rather crudely modelled. Lion handles are not very common, but they are widespread, with examples from a number of sites in Britain and on the continent, including Baldock, Verulamium, Fishbourne, and, nearer to home, Elms Farm, Heybridge, and Stock.*

FROM THE PRESIDENT

During July media attention again focused upon the image of Essex man and woman and the poor perception many people have of Essex. However, this interest arose from a promotional drive, led by the County Council, intended to show the county as a good place to 'work, play and rest', attractive to tourists and a suitable place to relocate a business. Attention was drawn to the diversity of Essex with its attractive towns, beautiful countryside and exceptional coast. Intrinsic to all is the way in which history has shaped the landscape. There is therefore a close link between promoting the image of the county and the need not only to protect, conserve, study and record its many historic assets, but also to introduce these to a wider audience. Some of the ways in which this is being achieved by our own Society, and by other organisations, are explained in several of the contributions in this latest Newsletter. It is also pleasing for me to report on several recent achievements which contribute to this objective.

My most recent activity on behalf of the Society was to attend the re-opening of the Hollytrees Museum on 31st July. It was a pleasant summer evening appropriate for open air speeches and official cutting of a ribbon in the garden by the Mayor of Colchester, followed by ample opportunity to view the building and new exhibits. Much imaginative effort has gone into this project which had several difficult problems to overcome. Not least was the installing of a new lift, enabling those with disabilities to reach all floors of the building. Achieving this took much collaboration between the architects, museum staff, English Heritage inspectors and future users of the museum. It was particularly strange having attended Council meetings over many years in the Society's library to see the room without books and brightly painted ready for its new use as a schools' education room. I am sure that thus, linked to the new displays, will be a major asset. The displays demonstrate the changes affecting the people of Colchester over the past c.200 years as presented through the lives and records of the various owners and staff of Hollytrees. It is all extremely well done, I congratulate all those at Colchester involved in achieving such a successful transformation, and recommend a visit to all members of the Society.

The choice of Boyes Croft maltings, Dunmow, for this year's AGM was a good one and I was particularly pleased to be there to see the way in which the building has been converted. I remember being taken to see the former maltings many years ago to discuss options for its future, and, although it was clearly a superb structure, it was then in a terrible state. The AGM business meeting proceeded smoothly and was followed by a presentation from Elphin Watkin who showed before and after slides of the building. Boyes Croft was one of 54 maltings included in the County Council's 1996 comparative survey of the Essex Malt industry, which concluded that the building was of major national importance appropriate for consideration for Grade I Listed Building status. The building, which shows evidence of alterations over several centuries of use, retains many important technological features, and is an example of a small urban pre-industrial malthouse of which there are few surviving examples. The report recommended a scheme of reuse to secure the long term future of the building, and it is therefore gratifying to see the results that have been achieved here. All present were impressed by the transformation, and congratulations are clearly due to Elphin and all those who have been involved in contributing to the scheme of work, for saving the building and achieving such a successful conversion of it. Following the meeting we were able to look around, see the outcome of all the work and view the displays now housed in the building, which also provides the museum for Dunmow.

Another case where congratulations are appropriate for determined local effort is that of the Royal Gunpowder Mills at Waltham Abbey, which was formally opened to the public on 16 May by the Duke of Gloucester. Since the site was closed by the MOD in 1991 it has been the subject of a considerable programme of survey and recording, to identify and ensure preservation of its most important buildings, and to record others (including all those on the now totally developed South Site) before their removal. The Royal Gunpowder Mills spanned three centuries of scientific progress and innovation from the advancement of gunpowder technology to the development of the bouncing bomb. The exhibitions and displays themselves are housed in historic buildings dating back to the 1790s, which are located within 175 acres of the

site. A guided tour of the Gunpowder Mills is scheduled in the Society's programme for 8 September, and I know that all those who attend will be impressed by the scale of the work which has been undertaken to provide this major new attraction for Essex.

These sites are clearly all assets to the county, and are important in helping to promote the image of Essex. In addition, historic records are also invaluable for raising awareness and understanding of the richness and variety of the county's heritage. Following recent notification of a successful bid for £1.2 million to the National Lottery New Opportunities Fund as part of a consortium with Cambridgeshire, Norfolk and Suffolk county councils, and Peterborough unitary authority, Essex is to use its share of the award to create a digital resource for anyone interested in Essex history. It will provide public access via a single regional gateway to databases being created by each partner, with the aim of creating a "sense of place" for the East of England region. The County Council's heritage services, working with 30 museums across Essex, will digitise images from archives, archaeology, and museums. The aim is to bring communities to life in exciting ways, including virtual visits around ancient buildings, sites and landscapes.

A second grant of £90,000 awarded from the Heritage Lottery Fund (HLF) under the Revenue Bids scheme will fund a project to widen and increase access to the Essex Heritage Conservation Record. The money will be used to provide an easy-to-use module for public access via computer to the EHCR both on-site, at County Hall and the Essex Record Office, and via the Internet. The module will use the already successful Essex Record Office's SEAX system to enable users to search across both historic environment and documentary history records. It will also incorporate images and 3D reconstructions as well as thematic documents to provide explanations on the archaeological and historical background to the EHCR information. The project also incorporates promotional and educational activity to promote the awareness and existence of the record.

In addition to accessing information, there is a need for people to obtain practical field experience and with this aim the Essex County Council's Field

Archaeology Unit has again organised an Archaeology Field School at the historic Cressing Temple Barns from the 30 July to 24 August. The school has now been running each summer since 1994, and provides an opportunity for active members of the public – from teenagers to retired – to try their hand at archaeological excavation. All 80 places have been taken up for this year's event, with the majority of trainees coming from Essex, others from bordering counties, whilst a few are coming from as far afield as Penzance, Liverpool and New South Wales, Australia. This year's excavation will continue the programme of investigation (started in 1998) in Dovehouse field, where, following a geophysical survey, an extensive system of field and enclosure boundaries, thought to be part of a farmstead spanning the Late Iron Age to late Roman periods was discovered. Last year's excavation dated to the 1st century AD and revealed finds of a higher status that would normally be expected on a small rural farmstead at about the time of the Roman conquest. It is hoped that this year's dig will shed further light on the social standing of the former occupants of Dovehouse Field. Once again, there will be an open day, on Sunday 26 August between 11 a.m. and 4 p.m. when visitors will have the opportunity to go on a guided tour of the excavation, view some of the more interesting finds and take part in a number of activities.

David Buckley

1832: SPECIAL OFFER TO MEMBERS

The society has secured by bulk purchase 10 copies of the complete 12-volume, little-known, survey of political Britain which was undertaken by the government prior to the great 1832 Reform Act, on a CD, compatible with all computers running DOS 5.0+ or a Windows programme. The Survey, no longer available in print, contains the family of 'Reform' Acts, a detailed map and contemporary political analysis of each 1832 constituency (Boroughs and Counties), details of all disfranchised 'rotten boroughs', and complete details of the new methods for holding elections. All text can be scrolled and copied. Ideal for local historians or teachers.

Normal Price: £39.95 This offer £10.00 only. First

Come. First served. Send to Librarian, Essex Society for Archaeology & History, Hollytrees Museum, High Street, Colchester, CO1 1UG. Cheques payable to: Essex Society for Archaeology & History.

Andrew Phillips

THE SOCIETY 100 YEARS AGO

The *Transactions* report what sounds a rather discouraging quarterly meeting on 5 October 1901. Members met in Brentwood and were conducted to the remains (by then little more than part of the tower) of the mediaeval Brentwood church. Here they were read a long account of this chapel, written by a former Hon Secretary of the Society, Mr H W King, after his visit in 1852, some years before its demolition in 1869. "Recently" King noted "*due to a large increase in population, an ugly brick chapel has been erected, and this ancient edifice converted into a parochial school, a use which, in my opinion, is but a modified species of desecration.*" The account was very detailed. It started with a summary of its foundation, culled from Newcourt and Morant, and continued with a detailed description of the architectural details noted by King on his visit in 1852. With nowhere to sit, and so little left to see on the ground, one feels that the attention of the audience might have wandered during the reading of this lengthy paper.

If spirits did flag, there was a chance to revive them with a visit to "*the ancient hostelryes of Brentwood*". Lunch being taken at the White Hart and in the afternoon, the party was conducted by Mr I C Gould to the supposed site of Stukeley's "Alate Temple of the Druids" (OED: *alate* = having wings, or wing-like appendages) at Navestock Heath. The report skates over the details and refers readers to papers in the *Essex Naturalist*, printed after the Essex Field Club's visit to the supposed site in July 1894. This article in turn quoted extensively from Stukeley's diaries, and printed his sketch plan of the "temple" made during one of his four visits between 1725 and 1761. This plan showed a circular ditch, with a roughly oval enclosure on each side. Stukeley gave a picturesque description of the site which was on the long vanished Navestock Common (the

common was inclosed in 1770, a few years after his last visit) "*'tis on very elevated ground.....an open heath o'ergrown with fern, erica and the like plants on a dry gravelly soil: great woods of oak all around, being on the edge of Epping Forest.*" On another visit in August he noted "*foxglove in bloom there still.*" It is not clear from his description exactly where his "temple" was but, in his last report in 1761, he noted that it had already been eroded by gravel digging. The Essex Field Club claimed to have identified the site and noted a vestigial fosse of the "temple" adjoining the road between Ditchleys and Princes Gate. Unfortunately it is not clear what, if anything, the Essex Archaeological Society members saw in 1901.

The party then moved on to South Weald to inspect more earthworks, "*an ancient stronghold, difficult to trace except within the confines of the Park.*" It was believed to be "*late Celtic or possibly Roman.*" Next, Navestock church was visited and "*in the unavoidable absence of the rector*" the Hon Secretary read part of a paper by Fred Chancellor, written for the *Essex Review* of 1895. Plans to visit the other Navestock earthworks in Fortification Wood were abandoned "*due to the atmospheric conditions.*" The final visit was to South Weald church, and the account of the building was somewhat discouraging as "*it was so much restored before the incumbency of the present vicar that there is little or nothing left of interest to the archaeologist.*" However the vicar referred to some valuable brasses, lost during restoration work, but recently re-acquired by him and returned to the church. These were "*descanted upon by Mr Miller Christy.*" The day ended with what must have been a very welcome tea at the vicarage

Sources:

Transactions of Essex Archaeological Society ns vol. viii p 338

Essex Naturalist vol. viii pp 217, 220

Michael Leach

STUKELEY'S 'ALATE TEMPLE' AT NAVESTOCK

De William Stukeley (1687 - 1765) was a founder and first secretary of the Society of Antiquaries. He became a fellow of the Royal College of

Physicians in 1720, but later abandoned medical practice in favour of the church, becoming incumbent of All Saints at Stamford in 1729, and rector of St George the Martyr in London from 1747 till his death. He travelled widely throughout the country in search of antiquities with Roger Gale and others, and made detailed and accurate drawings of prehistoric sites such as Stonehenge and Avebury (the latter providing an invaluable record of what was already being destroyed in his time). It is often forgotten that he was a pioneer of field archaeology, and that it was only in later life that he was overtaken by an excessively inventive and uncritical enthusiasm for the ancient Druids. He observed and appreciated the significance of crop marks on a number of sites (including Great Chesterford in Essex), and drew a cross section of a Wiltshire barrow, showing the stratification. He noted that barrows were often placed on the "false crest" (rather than on the summit) of a hill so that they would be visible from the valley below. He was an early and usually lone protester against the destruction of monuments such as Avebury, Hadrian's Wall and the Waltham Abbey cross.

It is not clear how he found the site on what was then the un-enclosed Navestock Common. However, he may have heard of it from one of the numerous antiquarians with whom he corresponded. He is known to have exchanged letters with Philip Morant about the Colchester earthworks, of which a set of engravings were made from Stukeley's drawings. In his account of his Navestock visit in 1749, he mentioned that "Mr Lethulier" (presumably Smart Lethieullier of Aldersbrook Hall, Ilford, a fellow member of the Society of Antiquaries, and a great collector of antiquities) had shown him "*many cast celts of brass found near here.*" (OED: celt = a prehistoric edged implement of bronze or stone) Stukeley first visited the site on 8 October 1725. In 1749 (the year in which Lethieullier found his hoard) he returned on two occasions, on 29 August and 20 October, and he made his final visit on 5 August 1761 when he noted that it had recently become very overgrown with "*fern*" (presumably bracken), that gravel digging was in progress and that the site had become difficult to make out. As well as placing his "temple" on Navestock Common (an area of some 670 acres in the inclosure award!) he described it as "*touching very nearly upon*" the dike marking the boundary between the Ongar and

Chafford hundreds. He also referred to a nearby windmill and to views of "St Pauls Church". He probably meant St Pauls cathedral (though there is some doubt whether this would have been visible even from the higher ground nearby) because, although the spire of the nearby St Paul's church is clearly visible today over the trees, this chapel of ease was built de novo after the inclosure of Bentley Common in the 1850s. Philip Morant briefly mentioned the site in his *History*, though it is not clear whether this was from direct observation or from the report of another antiquarian. He wrote "*On Navestock Common there is an old Entrenchment; and near it runs a high bank with a ditch on each side.*" Peter Muilman, in his *History of Essex*, gives an almost identical account, suggesting that it was taken either directly from Morant, or from whatever source the latter had used.

The site was then forgotten for a century or so. By the time the curate of Navestock, the Rev. S Coode Hore, set out to find it for the Essex Field Club in 1894, the landscape had been radically changed. The only nearby windmill, which would have been visible to Stukeley and had stood on Bentley Common, was demolished in the 1880s. Navestock Common and the adjoining Bentley Common had been inclosed, hedged and cultivated. New roads had been laid out across Navestock Common in 1770, and a new wood (Mores Plantation) had been established just east of one of these roads which is now called Snakes Hill. This wood (not shown on the 1770 inclosure map) is clearly marked as woodland on the 1777 Chapman and Andre map. It extended as far south as, but not beyond, the boundary between Navestock and Bentley Commons. By 1894, another wood (today called Mores Wood and managed as a nature reserve) was established on the part of the former Bentley Common running west from Mores Plantation along the southern boundary of the old Navestock Common. Mr Coode Hore found what he believed to be the remnants of earthworks on the east side of the road from Ditchleys to Princes Gate, now known as Wheelers Lane. Presumably this is the site that was visited by the Essex Archaeological Society in 1901.

In 1965, E A Rudge, as part of the West Essex Archaeological Group, set out to find the temple. A chance conversation in a local pub (appropriately

called the Green Man) revealed that there were many bumps and hollows in Mores Plantation. It is clear from his description that the area that he examined was the newer part of Mores Plantation immediately to the south of Ongar and Chafford hundred boundaries, on what was formerly Bentley Common, and very close indeed to the site of the former windmill. He found a maze of banks and ditches, some 15 feet in depth but the site was too overgrown with brambles to be able to discern any organised pattern. When Richard Havis and Maria Medlycott visited in 1992, the brambles had been cleared to reveal a series of earthwork banks surrounding a central circular mound, which had been heavily quarried in the past. They suggested that this was a small motte with one or two attached baileys, but were not sure that it was the site described by Stukeley.

Revisiting the area today, the boundary separating the two hundreds can still be clearly seen as a ditch on the northern boundary of Mores Wood, and then ditch and hedgerow running for several miles along the southern edge of the former Navestock Common. The roads built as part of the Navestock Common inclosure (Snakes Hill, Wheelers Lane, Dythcleys Road and a green lane just east of the M25 motorway) are very distinctive, with their unusually wide verges and straight alignments. The freshly ploughed fields to the east of Wheelers Lane and Snakes Hill show various irregularities, with no discernible pattern, possibly related to former gravel digging. They may well have been more pronounced a century ago when the Rev. Coope Hore identified a fosse, not visible today, to the east of Wheelers Lane. Mores Wood, which seems to have reverted from common to woodland without being cultivated, is deeply pockmarked with old gravel workings. The southern part of Mores Plantation, the site of Havis and Medlycott's motte, is fenced off as a private garden but very marked bumps and hollows are visible through the fence. With foot and mouth disease restrictions in operation at the time of visiting, the temptation to explore the northern part of Mores Plantation was resisted!

References:

Piggott, S. *William Stukeley, an Eighteenth Century Antiquary* (1985) Thames & Hudson
Navestock Common inclosure award and map (1770) ERO:Q/RDc 1A,B

Chapman and Andre map of Essex (1777)
Morant, P. *History of Essex* (1768)
Muilman, P. *History of Essex* (1771)
Rudge, E. A. *The Temple of the Druids in Essex Countryside* (1965) vol. 13 no 98 p. 276
Essex Heritage Conservation Record SMR No. 571, compiled by P Gilman (1985)
Essex Naturalist (1894) vol. viii p.217
Essex Archaeological Society's Transactions (1901) ns vol. viii p.338

Michael Leach

THE COLCHESTER PAGEANT OF 1909

The Society has recently acquired a copy of a booklet entitled "Souvenir and Book of Words of the Colchester Pageant of 1909, invented and arranged by Louis Napoleon Parker." This note will provide some background to this unique event, as well as something about Mr Parker himself.

Parker was an unusual and colourful character. His father, son of a USA judge, abandoned a career in law at the age of 39, and took up a wandering life in Europe, seldom staying in any one place for more than a year. He was absent when his son was born in Normandy in 1852. His mother did not speak a word of French, and, believing the infant to be dying, he was baptised by a Frenchman with the names of the reigning French emperor. The first 14 years of his life were spent wandering with his parents in Italy, Germany, Switzerland, Belgium and France, and his education, not surprisingly, was haphazard. From his earliest years he went to numerous operas and plays with his parents, perhaps contributing to his later enthusiasm for the theatre. He was brought to England in 1866 and at the age of 17 was sent to the Royal Academy of Music where he excelled at the piano and the organ, as well as a singer. He obtained a post at Sherborne School in 1873 as a temporary teacher, but stayed on and was appointed director of music in 1877. He achieved very high standards within the school, as well as making the town a centre of music for the area. He was an early enthusiast for the works of Wagner, and wrote many songs and cantatas for the school. However, the disastrous decline of the school, and the onset of deafness, made it impossible for him to continue his career

there, and he resigned in 1892.

He then developed his second career as a playwright, with original works as well as translations and adaptations. He had a number of box office successes in London and America. It was while writing for the stage that he developed his interest in pageants, the first taking part in the ruined Norman castle at Sherborne in 1905. Some 900 performers gave seven performances and the event achieved a national notoriety, with requests from other towns for similar events. Parker was said by his biographer in the DNB to have had very high standards, a masterful handling of crowds, and a fine sense of stage colour and movement. His ideas were subsequently plagiarised and vulgarised by numerous imitators. He seems to have done further pageants at roughly yearly intervals at Warwick, Bury St Edmunds, Dover, Colchester and York. Between 1907 and 1914, he also organised and improved the historical section of the annual Lord Mayor's show in London. After the Great War he continued to write, though he seems to have organised no more pageants, and died in Devon in 1944.

His pageants required a considerable amount of organisation, and the mobilisation of a small army of volunteers. The introduction to the Colchester book notes *"the properties, which have been mostly furnished by voluntary labour, include hundreds of suits of armour, thousands of weapons, shields etc, thrones, biers, chariots, triumphal cars, and a thousand and one items which only the patriotic work of the ladies and gentlemen of the Committee could afford."* The event must have been planned well ahead, as the book notes *"fair ladies have been engaged for two years embroidering heraldic devices, with quiet patience."* It was conceived on a heroic scale - Colchester's temple, measuring 30 feet by 60 feet was *"built up in the sight of the audience by British slaves under Roman task masters"* then destroyed by Boadicea's forces, and remained as an ivy-covered ruin until its restoration in the final act to *"symbolise the apotheosis of Colchester's fame"*. Some actors came on stage on horseback, and one of the early scenes required a small flock of sheep.

It is clear that Parker wrote much of the script himself, based on various sources of Colchester's history from Tacitus onwards. Some of the verses

were written by James Rhoades, who seems to have been a regular collaborator in Parker's pageants. Other sections were written by, or with the assistance of, local individuals such as C E Benham and W Gurney Benham. Various musicians, including Parker himself, provided the accompaniment to the various songs. The performance closed with all three verses of the national Anthem, followed by a "March Past".

The scenes depict various scenes in Colchester's history - Cymbeline and Caradoc, the triumph of Claudius, King Sighere and St Osyth, Edward III's visit, the trial and execution of Abbot Beche, Dr Gilbert and Elizabeth I, the Civil War siege and much more. Naturally the oyster makes a frequent appearance and the Song of the Oyster, by W Gurney Benham, Mayor of Colchester, is particularly engaging. It is tempting to read it as a side swipe at verbose borough councillors from whom he may have suffered on council committees!

Though scaly foes on every side abound,
The cool tenacious oyster holds his ground;
Impassive, calm, in temper unexcelled,
He shuts his mouth, unless compelled;
And when he opens, as sometimes he should,
What he imparts is for the public good,
Nothing superfluous to vex or waste,
But all agreeable and in perfect taste.

Though men may rudely drag him from his shell,
And probe and prod and pepper him as well,
And sour his existence - yet, what then?
To live for some brief space in mouths of men
Is fame, and this fulfills the oyster's mission;
To please and satisfy is his ambition;
And though not proud his gentle heart will flutter
To know he's worthy of his bread and butter.

The pageant ran for six days in June 1909 in the Castle Park, and was expected to attract to Colchester *"tens of thousands of visitors"* (including, it seems, some of the participants from his earlier pageants). Doubtless it was extensively reported in the contemporary local press, but more information about this unusual event would be welcome.

Michael Leach

CHELMSFORD PHOTO 2000: A MILLENNIUM PROJECT FOR THE COUNTY TOWN

The Chelmsford Photo 200 Committee was formed in mid 1999 with the aim of initiating a comprehensive pictorial survey of Chelmsford and its surrounding villages as they existed in the year 2000. With the radical changes that have taken place in the last decades, the Committee believed it timely to record the town in this landmark year. It was agreed with the Essex Record Office that the information obtained from such a survey could be placed in the archive, and attached the rider *"for the benefit of historians in 100 years time"*. This rider was to have important consequences in the way the project was eventually organised and, we believe, on its potential value to future researchers. It led to acceptance of the need to combine an image of the subject matter with a textual historical context with which to view the image. Since the two elements of the project demanded rather different skills, this led to the formation of two working groups, one of photographers, the other of historians. Both were answerable to the Photo 2000 Committee. The area to be covered by the survey was Chelmsford, Writtle, Broomfield, Great Waltham, Springfield, Great Baddow and Galleywood.

To provide a degree of structure to the photographic work, a wide series of topics were chosen, and in each category the individual photographers were briefed to record as many aspects of daily life as possible. The topics covered not only the full gamut of architectural subjects - churches, industry, businesses, hospitals - but also social issues, such as newspaper delivery boys, price of goods, buskers, tramps, parades, refuse recycling and so on. Although the information content of the image was important, the Photographic Working Group selected only those pictures considered to be of acceptable photographic quality. Of those submitted, 1071 were judged to be of the required standard. In due course all of these will be passed to the Essex Record Office as 5" by 7" colour prints and will be digitised for permanent electronic storage.

Once the Committee had agreed that it would benefit future historians if each photograph was

provided with an associated historical context, it was clear that local historians would need to be involved, since only they would be familiar with the subjects and sources of local relevance. Even so, with an estimated 1000 photographs to deal with, the task was formidable. As was pointed out at one of our meetings, *"it takes a tenth of a second, or less, to take a photograph, but it might take a fortnight to complete the research on its context!"*

Against this background, with help from volunteers from the Essex Society for Archaeology and History, the Chelmsford Society and the Friends of Chelmsford Museums, we established a working group of about 10 people who together undertook the work. At fortnightly meetings we allocated the tasks, making best use of the expertise available, and carried out peer reviews of completed work. Although quite time consuming, the use of peer reviews proved extremely valuable, initially for cross checking accuracy, but also, most importantly, proving to be a popular way of maintaining a high level of interest amongst the team members.

From the outset it was clear that the approach to drafting the historical contexts would vary widely, depending on content, presenting a problem in establishing consistency. The approach we adopted was essentially a pragmatic one of saying to oneself *"if I was a historian accessing the photograph in the distant future, what might I wish to know about the subject of the image?"* As an example, the context of a building would include its description, location, present function, age, past history and, where known, academic references to the subject. In contrast, a photograph of boys delivering newspapers, representing a fragment of social history, might require their ages, wages, starting time, number of days worked each week, the size of their round and so on. In the event, our viewpoint approach proved practical and satisfactorily consistent, despite the huge range of subject matter that we dealt with.

As the scale of the task became apparent, it became clear that we needed to discipline the time we devoted to any one subject. Having done the research, a short synopsis and a reference was all that we had time for, not a thesis. We therefore set a guideline that the context should not exceed one

typed A4 page, with a target of an A5 page for each print.

Early in the project it was realised that there would often be a series of associated photographs, which together told the story of a particular subject. Similarly there were bound to be some duplications, for example, different views of the same subject. How then was a future researcher, having accessed one print, going to establish what other relevant information might be found in the archive? This resulted in the practice of cross-referencing all pictures in a series, as well as multiple pictures of the same subject, by using a unique CP2K number for each image. This proved to be an important practice, since it greatly reduced the need to duplicate texts across series, or across duplicated prints, and it will certainly aid accessing the images in the archive. We cannot claim that every such association between prints has been identified, but the main ones have. By the end of April 2001, every one of the 1071 photographs will have an associated historical context, adding considerable value to an already important photographic survey.

Before the results of the survey are passed over to the Essex Record Office, it is planned to hold a public exhibition entitled "Caught in Time! Millennium Photographs of Chelmsford". This will be held at the Chelmsford Museum from 16 June until 10 August 2001. Admission to the museum at Oaklands Park, Moulsham Street, is free, and the opening times are Monday to Saturday from 10am to 5pm, and Sunday from 2pm to 5pm. The exhibition will include examples of prints, with their associated historical contexts, to provide a public view of the end result of this project.

The Photo 2000 Project has received support from Chelmsford Borough Council, Essex Heritage Trust, and the Essex Chronicle. Their contributions are gratefully acknowledged.

W J R Clark

REPTON IN ESSEX

Fiona Cowell and Georgina Green (eds.), *Repton in Essex* (Essex Gardens Trust 2000). £17.00 incl. p&p from Alan Lumsden, Little Becketts, Arkesden, Saffron Walden, CB11 4HG

In 1976 a garden party was held to celebrate the bicentenary of; American independence at Audley End House and it was my duty to supply a tree to be planted by General Alexander Haig, the NATO supremo. I selected a tree (an American oak,) agreed a place to plant it with the head gardener (in charge of grounds maintenance and grass cutting) and that was that. In those days the mansion, the Adam bridge and a few architectural features had importance; the park and relic outlines of former gardens were just the "setting", lacking history or value in their own right. How times have changed. The "setting" now ranks with its focus and we have seen the parterre restored with loving care and fine scholarship (and plenty of money); and even though the Elysian Garden has not yet been reinstated, we have at least a better understanding of its former importance within the overall design. How rewarding, for we can now enjoy and study this splendid site as an integrated whole.

I mention this because it illustrates the astonishing rise of interest in historic gardens and designed landscapes in the closing years of the last century - so much so that I almost feel it could have been General Douglas Haig I was assisting 25 years ago - so much has changed.

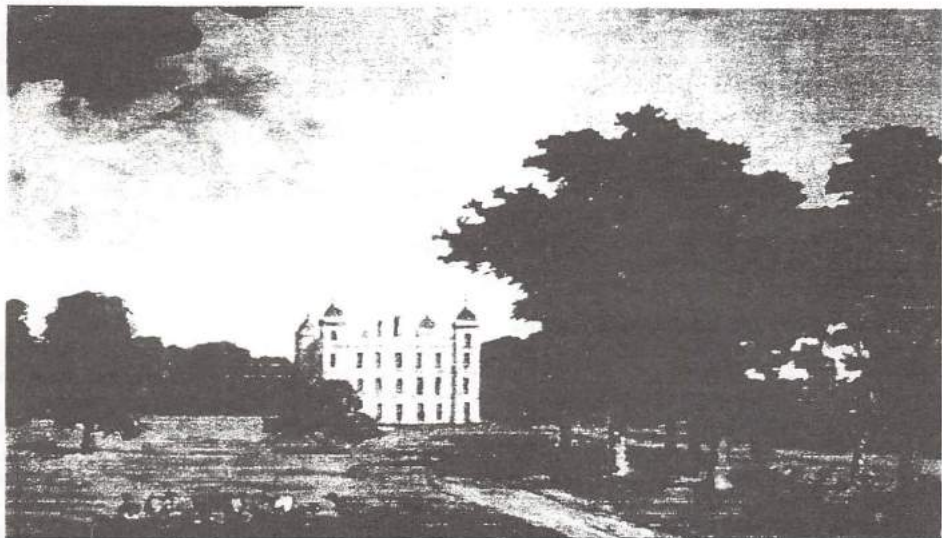
So, historic gardens are now deeply embedded in the zeitgeist, and the establishment of county gardens trusts might be seen as a natural response, tapping a latent source of interest and talent to study, record and advise. This is well illustrated by our own Essex Gardens Trust which has produced this millennial volume on Repton - an Essex man (by choice not birth) - a remarkable achievement for a group that only came into formal existence in 1997. At this point I must declare an interest, being a trustee, but I feel strongly that the work of the Trust, particularly in the research and recording of Essex sites is of great interest to our Society.

There is so much to discover - Essex has figures of national importance as landscape designers, long forgotten and now belatedly receiving due recognition. For example, Robert James the Eighth Baron Petre who died tragically young aged only 29, in 1742. He was highly regarded by his contemporaries as a plantsman and botanist, and we now know that he was the designer of the great plan for the landscape of Thorndon Hall, which bears the name of his surveyor, Bourginion. How



(above) Stansted Hall as it was in 1791 'very large and without any room' according to Repton. Note the darker cloud like line in the sky – this marks the top edge of a flap that would reveal the new design underneath.

(below) Repton's proposal to make the house 'symmetrical and more compact'. This design was not executed and in 1875 a new Hall was built slightly to the north east of the Old Hall which had been demolished some years earlier.



Both illustrations from the *Red Book for Stansted Hall*, Humphry Repton, 1791 by kind permission of the Essex Record Office. Featured in *Repton in Essex* pp 141-145

much of the plan was executed is unsure, for the landscape rapidly tumbled down after his death and was later refashioned by Capability Brown, but it may be more than we thought for our Secretary, Michael Leach, is discovering features hitherto thought lost or never realised. Interestingly, Robert James' descendant, John Baron Petre, is the Trust's President and the writer of an appreciation of his ancestor's talents and achievements in the Trust's Newsletter No. 4.

Another Essex landscape designer of distinction was Richard Woods (born in the same year as Brown, 1716), who was virtually unknown until studied by Fiona Cowell who published her research in *Garden History*. Not only has Fiona established Woods in his rightful place in the pantheon of Georgian design, but she and her husband Adrian have restored, with the aid of Woods' original plan, his landscape setting for their house, Hatfield Priory.

Humphry Repton (1752-1818), of course, has never been forgotten. His extensive writings, still essential to any basic training in landscape design, have ensured his durability. In the late 1780s he took the decision to set up as a landscape gardener, a term he invented, in the void left by the great Brown (of the capabilities) who had died in 1783, and found immediate success. Trained in drawing, and like Brown good with people and PR, he rationalized his approach into theories of design which he published. Unlike Brown and Woods, however, he does not appear to have worked as a contractor in realizing his schemes. In the 1790s the Brownian style came under attack as being too mannered and bland - lacking a "passion for things of a natural kind", the savage, wild and melancholy. Repton sprang to Brown's defence and literary warfare followed.

His writings described his approach and schemes he had advised on, illustrated with his own excellent drawings and watercolours, often from his Red Books (so called from their red morocco binding) which showed "before" and "after" views of his proposals, sometimes by means of a flap. In 1840 his works were gathered into one volume and published by Loudon, and consequently we know far more about Repton, his perceptions and theory of design than any of his predecessors. Brown in particular still remains a shadowy and mysterious

figure in terms of his design theory. Loudon's book came at a time when Brown was almost forgotten and Repton would soon become just a name. But it found fertile ground across the Atlantic where Andrew Jackson Downing, editor of the *horticulurist* and author of *Landscape Gardening* stood firmly in the Reptonian tradition, admiring natural qualities in landscapes designed for recreation, and influencing the future school of landscape architects who would dominate American design, most notably the great Frederick Law Olmsted, designer of New York's Central Park. Rediscovered in his own country far later, Repton should now be required study in any school of landscape or horticultural design - one hopes that he is.

Repton's particular interest for Essex is that he spent all his working life as a landscape gardener living in a cottage in Hare Street, Romford, on the main road to London. He succeeded in enclosing the small adjacent green and showed the agreeable result in a "before and after". When he died his widow and two children moved to Springfield near Chelmsford.

There are six surviving Red Books for Essex, and a further eight are thought to be lost. *Repton in Essex*, described as "a gazetteer of sites in Essex associated with Humphry Repton", considers 40 sites where his involvement ranged from firm commission to "probability". All are illustrated with maps from the 1st edition OS and earlier maps and plans where available; illustrations from the Red Books (Claybury, Stansted Hall, Hill Hall, Highams, Stubbers and Woodford Hall), and many others, are reproduced in colour, and virtually all are illustrated by an enchanting scene, engraved after Repton's own hand from *The Polite Repository*. Each site is fully documented with sources, references, history and a discussion.

Although some of Repton's Essex clients were from old and respectable families, none were really grand with an extensive supporting estate. Many commissions were for the new villas "daily springing up . . . with a few acres". Then, as long before and long after, the position of Essex next to London attracted wealth and residences for "the successful sons of commerce". Inevitably this has meant that a cluster of his outstanding villa landscapes were too close to London to survive

intact, and even those not entirely destroyed have been battered, scarred or swallowed up in New Town developments. So "all the more precious are those sites where Repton's hand is still recognisable, and the views from them remain the delightful prospects he so valued".

While most of the book follows Repton site by site in alphabetical order, Fiona Cowell's introduction takes us through his approach, predilections such as a love of water in the landscape, and the odd bias such as a dislike of red brick - best treated with a coat of cement. He could range from the grand to the small and mundane: I particularly liked his scheme at Dagnams to allow cattle to water without poaching the banks. Always Repton seems to have eschewed fussiness - his schemes have a simplicity, often deceptively so - and he sought "cheerfulness", aiming to leave each property more pleasingly situated, more comfortably arranged and more tastefully laid out.

The book is A4 size and spiral bound for economy, but the standard of reproduction and quality of the colour plates is excellent. It represents exceptional value, and the Essex Gardens Trust and the two editors deserve the congratulations and thanks of all of us interested and concerned with the history of the landscapes and buildings of Essex. Fiona Cowell is the authority on the designed landscapes of Essex and has produced the definitive work on Richard Woods as noted above. Georgina Green was secretary of the Woodford Historical Society and has researched particularly those landscapes, which lie within "metropolitan Essex".

The supply of copies of *Repton in Essex* is now limited - I am told that a box now remains. Those interested in membership of the Essex Gardens Trust should contact the Membership Secretary EGT, 18 Thornton Avenue, Streatham, London SW2 4HF.

John Hunter

OTHER SOCIETIES IN ESSEX - THE SPAB

Most people in building conservation are familiar with the story of the founding of the Society for the

protection of Ancient Buildings in 1877, and of the seminal role of William Morris. Perhaps a little less familiar is the part played by John Ruskin. In 1892 Morris selected Ruskin's *Nature of Gothic* as a Kelmscott text, as he considered it 'one of the few necessary and inevitable utterances of the century.' Ruskin's long campaign to preserve ancient buildings not just from destruction but also from overzealous restoration was always an inspiration to Morris.

Launched by a letter to *The Athenaeum* in March 1877, the nascent Society for the Protection of Ancient Buildings had as its presiding geniuses Ruskin himself, Morris and the architect Philip Webb. The original committee comprised 58 members including leading figures in the arts and political life of the nation. In the early days the Society concentrated on the threat to mediaeval ecclesiastical buildings but very soon became concerned with secular buildings as well. Octavia Hill, a co-founder of the National Trust and an honorary member of the Society, shared Ruskin and Morris's views on conservative repair and this was to inform the thinking of many of the early conservation groups.

It is interesting to note that just before the Society was established, Morris had joined a campaign to save the Georgian tower of Hampstead parish church from demolition and replacement by a Gothic tower. The architect of the Georgian church was John Sanderson who, later in his career, designed the present Copped Hall in Essex for John Conyers. Now only a shell, an ambitious conservation project is planned for the Hall which even in its present state serves as a notable landmark for travellers westwards on the M25. Needless to say, the Society has taken a close interest in the Hall over many years.

I do not propose to write in any detail about the work currently undertaken by the Society with which readers will probably be familiar. The Society is dedicated to conservative repair and conservation, and acts as a watchdog to ensure that buildings in danger are not inadvertently lost. It also acts as a pressure group, influencing legislation and helping to frame the thinking of all those involved with the maintenance of old buildings. Additionally it has an important educational function. The Society is the oldest

building conservation organisation in the world.

The Society's headquarters are an early eighteenth century house in Spitalfields, just outside the City boundary, originally occupied by silk merchants. Membership stands at around 6,500. In the 1980s the Society first experimented with regional groups but for many reasons they did not really flourish. Regional groups were re-established in 1994 and now there are some fifteen covering England and Wales. There is also a section active in Scotland.

The Essex Regional Group came into existence at Cressing Temple in April 2000 following a meeting of members of the Society mostly resident in Essex. Several members had long believed that, given the wealth of timber framed and early brick buildings in the county, it was a great pity that there was no regional group. A committee was established from those present at Cressing Temple, including the Society's technical secretary who was not only a prime mover, but also a resident of the county. Everyone felt that it was particularly fitting to have a regional group in the county in which William Morris was born.

A number of visits to ancient buildings have taken place over the last twelve months, starting with Lambeth Palace in September and Copped Hall, Epping a few days later. The second visit was memorable, not least for the appalling weather conditions. The tour was led by the architect to the Copped Hall Trust, Alan Cox. The group have subsequently become a 'corporate friend' of the Trust, and one of our committee members is now researching the political career of John Conyers, for whom the Hall was built. Other events so far have included visits to Ridleys Brewery near Chelmsford, to Somerset House in London and to Brentwood School. Our guide at Somerset House was Duncan Wilson, the project director for the restoration, who made the point that the building, designed in the 1770s by Sir William Chambers, replaced an equally distinguished building, probably the first and certainly one of the most influential of the English renaissance. A social event in January was addressed by Roy Tricker who gave a memorable talk on redundant churches, mainly in East Anglia.

Over the next few months, the Essex group hope to visit Coggeshall Abbey and Mill, and the Royal

Gunpowder Works at Waltham Abbey. There are also plans for a joint event with the Victorian Society to explore Chelmsford's nineteenth century heritage, and possibly a 'technical day' for members to get to grips with traditional building techniques. We would like to foster contacts with other buildings, history and conservation groups in the area. The recent AGM in Ongar was followed by a guided walk round the town led by a member of your own Society. It is hoped that in due course both Societies may be able to arrange a joint visit of interest to their members.

If you would like to know more about the Society for the protection of Ancient Buildings, please contact the main office at 37 Spital Square, London E1 6DY, or phone 0207 377 1644, or e-mail info@spab.org.uk or visit the website on www.spab.org.uk. Membership of the Essex group is open to all members of the national organisation and there are no extra membership fees.

Mark Lockett

VISIT TO ST OSYTH'S PRIORY

Members of the Society visited St Osyth's Priory on 28 April. The spectacular late 15th century gatehouse with elaborate flint flushwork on the town side is well known and it provided members with welcome shelter during a brisk April shower soon after their arrival. This quickly passed and we were free to explore the extensive and picturesque ruins, which are incorporated, into a very pleasing garden.

The ruins were complex. Many fragments of monastic building from the 13th to the late 15th century survive, including the facade only of Abbot Vintoner's mansion. This has a magnificent oriel window (dated 1527 on the internal stonework) and is now (confusingly) called the Bishop's Lodgings. After the dissolution in 1539, the church and much of the cloister were demolished and a new mansion built by Lord Darcy. The former monastic refectory was probably converted into a great hall, and a series of new rooms were created over the dormitory undercroft. Access to these was provided by constructing the Abbot's Tower (more confusing terminology!) faced with handsome

chequerwork in limestone and septaria, with galletting of the mortar joints with flint chippings. Remains of fireplaces and chimneys, clinging to the upper fragments of the monastic ruins, presumably date from this period. Half a century later, a brick wing was built to the south, roughly on the line of the former cloisters.

Early in the 18th century much of Darcy's mansion was demolished and the monastic ruins were incorporated into a picturesque landscape garden. The south wall of the 1600 brick wing was left standing to its full height, perhaps as a screen to divide the garden into compartments. A new red brick wing was added to the west of the Bishop's Lodgings. The final phase was in the mid 19th century when everything behind the facade of the Bishop's Lodgings was demolished and replaced with a very bland wing in Tudor revival style. This tame exterior is in marked contrast to the magnificently robust Victorian room on the first floor behind Abbot Vintoner's grand oriel window. There was much re-used panelling downstairs carved with delicate trailing vines - the theme suggesting that it was rescued from Vintoner's mansion.

There was much else to see - a Victorian chapel created in the 13th century dorter undercroft, some recently uncovered wall paintings in one of the gatehouse rooms, a range of 16th or early 17th century farm buildings, and the great barn to the west of the gatehouse. It was not clear from the structure whether this barn was built just before or just after the dissolution, though its substantial size made it tempting to assume that it had been the monastic tithe barn. We are very grateful to the owners for allowing members to freely explore this fascinating complex of buildings set in a beautiful and picturesque garden.

Michael Leach

NEEDED URGENTLY

Due to printing problems resulting in a short run, we are now out of stock of *Essex Archaeology and History* volumes 27 and 28 (1996 and 1997). A number of institutional members desperately need one or other of these volumes to fill gaps in their collections.

If any members no longer require either of these volumes, we would be extremely grateful to receive them, either by gift or purchase. Please contact me at the address inside the back cover.

Michael Leach

ROMAN "WOOL BUCKETS"

An article by Nesta Caiger in the Kent Archaeological Society's Spring *Newsletter* discusses three unusual pots found in the excavation of a Roman villa at Eccles in Kent. Unfortunately the pottery finds from this extensive dig (1962 to 1976) were never published but there was a very short note on three unusual pots, thought to have been pottery wasters, in the *Antiquaries Journal* volume LIV (1974). Each of these large globular pots has a hole in the side - in the one that is illustrated in the *Antiquaries Journal* it is a neatly formed triangular opening. Various uses were suggested - caps for Roman chimney pots or covers for lamps or candles. However the writer in the *KAS Newsletter* believes that they may have been "wool buckets" which were used by Roman ladies for holding unspun wool. A strand was drawn under tension through the formed hole in the side of the pot to the hand held spindle. The British Museum has urns and vases illustrating this process, and the Petrie Collection at University College London has a substantial (though broken) Egyptian specimen, with internal pottery loops round which the wool or flax was passed to increase the tension. It would be interesting to know if similar enigmatic pots have been found in Essex.

Michael Leach

AN INDEX FOR THE TRANSACTIONS?

The Society's long series of Transactions are only partly indexed. The first general index, covering the volumes published between 1858 and 1895, was printed in 1900. The second general index, "*in response to numerous requests*", covered the Transactions produced between 1896 and 1920. Both indexes were funded by inviting subscribers to make advance payments. Though the first was

compiled by a professional indexer, this approach was considered too expensive for the second, which was merely a compilation of the individual indexes of the relevant volumes of the Transactions. It was acknowledged that this would result in inconsistencies and discrepancies, but it was felt that the benefits of having a general index would greatly outweigh these disadvantages.

No general index has been published since 1926, though, up to about 1965, individual indexes - plus a specially printed title page - were issued after the completion of each volume which, at that time, were issued in parts over several years. The later indexes were rather basic and issued in typescript - presumably because the expense of a full printed index could not be justified. For most of the current Third Series of the Transactions there is no printed index at all. Some years ago, a comprehensive index was compiled for volumes 1 to 20, but some work is required to check the slips and to transfer the index to computer disc. A number of individuals have attempted this task (ideally requiring some experience of indexing, as well as a working knowledge of archaeology and history) but so far no one has succeeded. I would be delighted to hear from anyone who would be interested in completing this index. In the meantime, anyone wishing to refer to this index can contact me.

The purpose of this note is to pose several questions. Firstly, do members feel that a general index would be useful and, if so, who could compile it and how could it be financed? Should it be published as a separate volume (expensive, as it would probably have a very limited market), or should it be included in a future volume of the Transactions (where it would take space that members might prefer to be used for articles of interest)? Secondly, failing a new index, do the present two volumes of the Essex VCH Bibliography adequately meet the need for a general index? It would be very useful to have the views of those actively involved in research. Thirdly, as a compromise, would a simple title index be useful? This would index titles of papers and the main headings of the report sections, and would be relatively simple to compile.

If you have any views on this thorny problem (or can offer practical help), please let me know.

Michael Leach

MARTIN HOLBEACH (1597-1670)

Martin Holbeach (1597-1670), Puritan schoolmaster and clergyman, was born in 1597, the son of George Holbeach, yeoman, of Fillongley, Warwickshire and an unidentified mother. He was educated at Cambridge University before becoming an Essex schoolmaster, notably at Felsted from 1628 to 1650. Holbeach was Vicar of High Easter from c.1648 until ejected in 1662. He then lived in Felsted, dying in 1670 and leaving a widow, Lydia.

Holbeach's family was a long-established one in Fillongley. He was baptised there on 28 August 1597 and, perhaps, had two younger brothers, George and Gabriel, born in 1601 and 1603. His father died in December 1603. How he was subsequently supported or educated is unclear but his family may have helped.

Holbeach entered Queens' College, Cambridge as a Pensioner in 1617, matriculated in 1621 and took his B.A. and M.A. degrees in 1622 and 1625. John Preston, the Calvinist divine, whose will he later witnessed, probably introduced him to Robert Rich, 2nd Earl of Warwick, his future patron. Holbeach was ordained a Deacon in the London diocese in May 1624 before becoming Master of schools at Braintree in 1626, Halstead in 1627 and Felsted, founded by Warwick's great-grandfather, in 1628. Only in March 1637 was he authorised to teach grammar at Felsted or elsewhere by the Church.

He was undoubtedly a gifted teacher with over a hundred boys normally under his charge. John Wallis, the great mathematician sent to Felsted in 1630, described him as "a very good School-Master" who introduced him to Hebrew, Logic and the rudiments of French and music (Craze, 51). Samuel Rogers claimed he "got more good in 2 years... upon the diligent labours of my godly master Mr Holbeach than I got in many twos before" (Webster, 33). Excellent teaching and godly instruction persuaded Oliver Cromwell to send his four sons there. By 1638, potential pupils were

being turned away. Holbeach's reputation led to the 4th Viscount Fairfax and the two sons of the recusant 3rd Lord Arundell of Wardour being sent to Felsted in 1641 and 1643. Even though Viscount Fairfax's tutor, Isaac Barrow, had Royalist sympathies, the charge that Holbeach "scarce bred any man that was loyall to his Prince" (Bramston, 124) in the Civil Wars carries weight.

He probably belonged to Thomas Hooker's conference of godly Ministers in the 1620s and worked with the Vicar of Felsted, Samuel Wharton, to sustain its "reformed" character. Thomas Shepard, the silenced Lecturer of Earls Colne, owed his escape from arrest to Holbeach when he tried to challenge Bishop Laud during his Dunmow visitation in December, 1631. Holbeach also supported Samuel Hartlib financially. Late in the 1640s, he was attracted by religious Independency and was criticised for his divisive activities in Felsted by Warwick's steward, Arthur Wilson.

Holbeach left Felsted School at Christmas, 1650 for the poor living of High Easter he had held since c.1648. The Parochial Inquisition of 1650 described him as "a very godly and able divine". He assisted the Commissioners for Ejection in 1654. Sir John Bramston, however, noted him as unsympathetic to the restored Church of England in November 1661. His successor at High Easter was instituted on 20 January 1663.

Holbeach's last years were spent at Felsted in contact with the Rich family once again. His schoolmaster's salary, raised from £30 to £50 p.a. in 1638, had enabled him to buy properties in Felsted and High Easter. From 1639, he styled himself a gentleman. Although his income as Vicar of High Easter had to be augmented in the 1650s, he lived comfortably and may have married his otherwise unidentified wife, Lydia, in his latter years. They had no children. Mary Rich, Countess of Warwick, noted his death at Dunmow on 30 September 1670. Apart from small bequests to servants and Felsted's poor, Holbeach left his landed properties to his wife for her life. The inventory of his goods was worth £268 15s. He was buried in Felsted churchyard.

Christopher Thompson

UNIVERSITY OF ESSEX CENTRE FOR LIFELONG LEARNING

6 October 2001, Hollytrees: past and present.

A one-day talk at Colchester Castle Museum.

27 October 2001, At the Altar and in the Aisles: what did religion mean for the people of East Anglia in the Middle Ages. A day school at the University of Essex.

27 October 2001, Through the Georgian Keyhole. A day school at the University of Essex looking at the occupants and furnishings of two country houses.

For more details contact the centre for Lifelong Learning, University of Essex, Wivenhoe park, Colchester CO4 3SQ, tel. 01206 872519, email CLL@essex.ac.uk

EVENTS OF INTEREST

8 September 2001: Open day at the Thomas Plume Library, Maldon.

CRESSING CRAFT DAYS

11 September 2001: Alterations and Extensions to Historic Buildings: a one day seminar covering structural alterations, archaeological implications, the need to keep a record of what is uncovered, draught proofing, heating and the role of the buildings adviser.

26-28 September 2001, Lime Mortar & Conservation Brickwork: This is a three day hands on practical course. We will be repairing the brickwork of a 16th century church, table top tombs and building a memorial wall using bricks to match the church. This course is open to both working bricklayers, to broaden their experience, and also enthusiastic amateurs. Cost £200

28 September 2001 2 - 4.30pm, Lime Mortar & Conservation Brickwork Lecture: This lecture will interest architects, surveyors, conservation professionals and planners. Cost £45

4-5 October 2001, Clay Lump: This two-day hands-on course will be constructing a 'folly' in clay lump in the grounds of a medieval farmhouse. There will be the opportunity to make, build and

learn how to repair clay lump. Cost £145

12 October 2001, Thatch: This one-day course will be mostly demonstration by a master Thatcher, but there will be the rare opportunity of helping to thatch the clay lump folly that was built the week earlier. Cost £80

15-16 November 2001, Leadwork Details: This is a two-day hands on practical course looking at leadwork for historic buildings. Health & safety and good practice will also be covered. Cost £145

16 November 2001, 2-4.30pm, Leadwork Lecture: This lecture will cover the use of lead to the Lead Sheet Association regulations and specification writing. Cost £45

24-25 January 2002, Lime Plaster, Run Mouldings, & Pargetting: This two-day hands-on course is an introduction to the art and craft of lime plaster. The course is open to working plasterers who want to broaden their experience into conservation and repair and to the enthusiastic amateur. Cost £165.

25 January 2002, 2-4.30pm, Lime Plaster Lecture: This lecture will talk about the different types of lime plasters and pargetting and mixes used. Cost £45

For further details contact Pauline Hudspith, Heritage Conservation, Essex County Council, County Hall, Chelmsford, CM1 1QH, tel. 01245 437672, e-mail pauline.hudspith@essexcc.gov.uk

ESSEX LOCAL HISTORY WORKSHOP

If you are involved in local history research, and are having difficulties with finding or understanding sources, or problems in writing up your findings, you are invited to come and share these difficulties with a group of similarly minded seekers! Meetings are at the Essex Record Office in Chelmsford at 7pm on August 13, October 14 and December 10. There is no charge and anyone interested is very welcome!

ESSEX HISTORIC BUILDINGS AT RISK REGISTER

The 2001 edition of the annually produced *Historic Buildings at Risk Register* is now available.

Containing details of 198 historic buildings known to be at risk through neglect and disrepair, the primary aim of the *Register* is to highlight the plight of these buildings with the intention of instigating action towards securing their long-term conservation.

Copies of the register can be obtained free of charge from Nigel Pratt, Heritage Conservation, Planning, Essex County Council, County Hall, Chelmsford CM1 1QH, Tel: 01245 437613, email: nigel.pratt@essexcc.gov.uk.

THE SOCIETY'S LIBRARY

This is to remind members that, although Hollytrees Museum is scheduled to open in late July, the Society's Library is now permanently housed in the Albert Sloman Library on the University of Essex campus at Wivenhoe Park. If you have not yet applied for a readers ticket - which entitles you to use (and to borrow from) the University Library as well - please write to Mr Robert Butler, Librarian, Albert Sloman Library, University of Colchester, Wivenhoe Park, Colchester CO4 3SQ and indicate that you are a member of the Society. Opening hours of the Society's Library are 9am to 5pm Mondays to Fridays; and the same times on Saturdays in term time only. Those using the Society's Library should inform one of the desk staff on arrival and departure. Anyone wishing to access the University Library catalogue can do so from their home PC. The address is www.essex.ac.uk. Then click on "library" and follow the instructions.

ESAH ON THE WEB!

The Society now has its very own Internet presence with some introductory pages describing the ESAH and introducing the Placenames Project. The web site address is:
<http://www.rydalway.demon.co.uk/esah.htm>

This is still very much in a provisional form so if you have any comments about the pages or ideas for further development or even perhaps some content to offer, please contact Paul Gilman, who is hosting the web site on behalf of the ESAH. His email address is paul.gilman@essexcc.gov.uk.

PERSONAL MEMBERSHIP - Subscriptions due on January 1st each year

Single Member - £18

Two members at one address - £20

Institutions - £20

Associate Member - £8

NAMES AND ADDRESSES

Secretary	Membership Secretary	Librarian
Dr. M. Leach	Miss Ann Turner	Mr. A.B. Phillips
2 Landview Gardens	1 Robin Close	19 Victoria Road
Ongar	Great Bentley	Colchester
Essex CM5 9EQ	Essex CO7 8QH	Essex CO3 3NT
Tel. 01277 363106	Tel. 01206 250894	Tel. 01206 546775

Enquiries about delayed or missing publications and about the supply of recent back numbers should be addressed to the Secretary.

140th ANNIVERSARY APPEAL FOR THE PUBLICATIONS DEVELOPMENT FUND

This FUND is still OPEN and will continue to be open for all the years we can foresee. It is now supporting publication of articles in each Volume of *Essex Archaeology and History*. Donations are placed into an INALIENABLE account which cannot be spent. It is the Interest thereon which is distributed by awards granted by our COUNCIL. As at 16 June 2001 the projected value of the fund stands at £21,063.10.

Donations payable to: The Essex Society for Archaeology and History

By: Cash/Cheques; Gift Aid Schemes; "In Memoriam" Donations; Bequests by Wills

Donations of acceptable books

Please enquire of Hon. Secretary for guidance.

To: *W.A. Hewitt Esq. (Hon. Secretary to the Appeal), Oak Cottage, 51 Crossways, Gidea Park, Romford, Essex RM2 6AJ.*

DATA PROTECTION ACT

In order to run the Society it is necessary to keep paper and electronic records of members' names and addresses. This Society uses a data processing firm, Orwell Data Services of 82, Fore Street, Ipswich, to store this basic information and to print the labels needed for mailing the Transactions, the Newsletter and other circulars in connection with the Society's activities. Orwell Data Services are registered under the Data Protection Act and cannot disclose any information about our members to anyone else.

It is the Society's policy to keep members' names, addresses, telephone numbers and subscription status only. This information is disclosed to no one, inside or outside the Society, other than those officers and members of Council who need it in order to run the organisation. Members do have the right to refuse to allow any information about them to be stored on computer, and they should let me know if this is their wish. However, we hope that this note will reassure members that the very limited information held about them is secure and will not be used for any purpose other than the efficient running of the Society. Anyone requiring further details can contact me, or the Newsletter Editor.

Michael Leach

THE ESSEX SOCIETY FOR ARCHAEOLOGY AND HISTORY

NEWSLETTER NUMBER 135

ISSN 0305-8530

Books about Essex

Bought & Sold

ALSO LITERATURE ART PHILOSOPHY HISTORY AND SCIENCE

Greyfriars Books

Rare & Secondhand

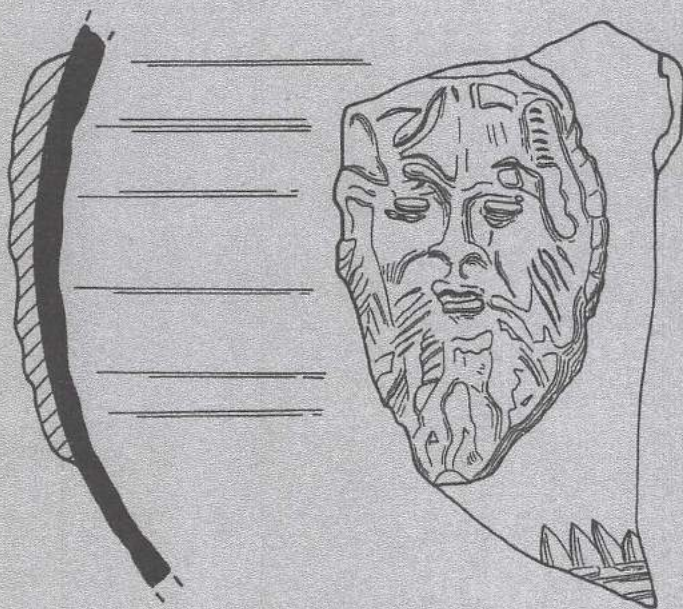
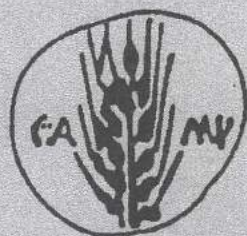
BOOKSHOP 92B EAST HILL COLCHESTER ESSEX CO1 2QN

(01206) 563138

www.gfbooks-colchester.co.uk

essexbooks@greyfriarsbooks.co.uk

Essex Archaeology and History News



0 50mm

Winter 2001

CONTENTS

FROM THE PRESIDENT.....	1
DR W.J. PETCHY - AN OBITUARY.....	3
DE JOHN THEOPHILUS DESAGULIERS RECTOR OF LITTLE WARLEY.....	4
PROBLEMS AT PURFLEET.....	5
BOYES CROFT MALTINGS, GREAT DUNMOW.....	6
ESSEX ELSEWHERE.....	7
STUKELEY'S 'ALATE TEMPLE' AT NAVESTOCK - FURTHER RESEARCH.....	8
RESTORATION OF ANCIENT WOODLAND.....	10
VISIT TO GESTINGTHORPE HALL.....	11
HEAD OF BACCHUS FOUND AT THAXTED.....	11
MOAT CLEARANCE AND ITS HAZARDS.....	12
ROYAL GUNPOWDER MILLS AT WALTHAM ABBEY.....	12
EAH VOLS 31, 32 AND 33.....	13
THE SOCIETY'S LIBRARY.....	14
ESSEX LOCAL HISTORY WORKSHOP.....	14
UNIVERSITY OF ESSEX CENTRE FOR LIFELONG LEARNING.....	14
CRESSING CRAFT DAYS.....	15
A WORD FROM THE EDITOR.....	16
TITHING TIME AT STOCK IN ESSEX.....	16

Editor: Sally Gale

Heritage Conservation, Planning, Essex County Council, County Hall, Chelmsford, CM1 1QH

Telephone: Chelmsford 437513 E-mail: sally.gale@essexcc.gov.uk

Assistant Editor: Michael Leach

**COPY FOR THE NEXT ISSUE SHOULD BE SENT TO THE EDITOR AT THE ABOVE ADDRESS
NO LATER THAN 25 FEBRUARY 2001**

The opinions expressed in this publication are those of the contributors and not necessarily those of the Society or its officers.

Cover illustration by Iain Bell of the Heritage Advice, Management and Promotion Group, Essex County Council, 2001: Vessel of Cologne production dating to the mid second century found in the Thorney Bay area of Canvey Island. Applied face is of Jupiter. Pottery identified by Scott Martin of the Field Archaeology Unit, Essex County Council.

FROM THE PRESIDENT

The Morant Dinner was held on 12 October this year at Mulberry House, Ongar. Following a particularly good meal enjoyed by all, we were entertained by our guest speaker, Bob Wood, with a fascinating account of events connected to the 1870 Siege of Paris. It had its beginning in a letter, produced by a student from one of his adult education classes, which provided an interesting new slant on events arising from the use of hot air balloons to send letters over the German lines. The letter purporting to come from a young man trapped in the city was particularly upbeat about the situation and people's state of morale. Therefore it was not surprising that, after careful detective work by Bob following his realisation that one of the stamps was the wrong colour, the letter was revealed to be a forgery. However, huge numbers of letters were written and sent by balloon, many of which reached their destination, and Bob was also able to show us two of these which gave a more realistic account of events. In reality the isolated citizens suffered increasing deprivation and starvation which made them desperate to communicate with family and friends. This has a poignancy given the recent events in New York and Washington on 11 September. As the tragic events at the World Trade Centre and on the various hijacked airlines developed some individuals used modern technology to make contact with others. While the speed of the crisis was rapid compared to the Siege of Paris the human imperative to communicate remains the same. Also in the same way that events in 1870 had consequences for Europe for the next 100 years the historic consequences of 11 September have as yet barely begun to unfold.

Amongst the many horrors, war and terrorism are not respecters of heritage and for this reason, following the Second World War, a number of Conventions were drawn up to help protect the European cultural heritage. All derive their authority from the European Cultural Convention produced by the Council

of Europe (1954) which promoted co-operation among European nations in order safeguard cultural property as well as to study and promote European civilization. It regards the cultural property of the parties to the Convention as part of the common cultural heritage of Europe and emphasises the nation as protector of the heritage not only for its own people but also for the wider community. The most recent, the Valetta Convention, or more formally the European Treaty on the Protection of the Archaeological Heritage, was ratified by the British Government in September 2000 and came into effect in March 2001.

The Valletta Convention contains provisions for the identification and protection of archaeological heritage, its integrated conservation, the control of excavations, the use of metal detectors and the prevention of illicit circulation of archaeological objects, as well as for dissemination of information. The Convention recognises the holistic nature of the historic environment and seeks to protect all aspects of it, while promoting increased understanding of the past, and promoting high standards for all archaeological work. However, there is also scope for it to be used to raise standards in the treatment of the archaeological heritage.

Over the summer members may have been aware of concerns that were being raised over the Valetta Convention. The Council for Independent Archaeology (CIA) expressed particular concern over the provisions of Article 3 which seeks to preserve the archaeological heritage through appropriate control of destructive investigation of archaeological sites, including excavation and metal detecting. The CIA interpreting this to mean that some form of licensing would be introduced, expressed the view that this would create barriers to participation, and would destroy the long British tradition of encouraging the inclusion of citizens in the investigation of their past. In response to this a seminar day on the Valetta Convention and its

implications was organised by the recently established Historic Environment Forum (see below) at the Society of Antiquaries on 26 October. In addition to speakers from various archaeological organisations it was attended by Baroness Blackstone, Minister for the Arts, who confirmed the government's recognition of the importance of the historic environment and that it was the view of Government that in England existing provisions could fulfil the Convention's requirements, including Article 3.

Speaking for English Heritage, David Miles (Chief Archaeologist) explained that the requirements of the convention are already broadly met by existing legislative systems within England. However, there are a number of areas where improvement is needed to give the Convention full effect, most of which can be achieved by building on current best practice within the professional and voluntary sectors. This reinforced a statement made in July 2001 by Chris Young (Head of World Heritage and International Policy, English Heritage) which stated that "Rather than restricting the contribution of the voluntary sector there is a need to increase involvement and to support improvement of standards through means such as training".

Jan Wills welcomed the provisions of the convention on behalf of the Association of Local Government Archaeological Officers and in respect of Article 3 mentioned the county-wide co-operation which exists between local authority archaeologists and independents. However, Andrew Selkirk speaking for the CIA continued to see problems arising from the convention, seeing even greater action by professional archaeologists to stop the activities of 'independent' archaeologists. Over lunch I took issue with him over this view and cited the example of Essex. Here there has been a long tradition of good liaison between professional and independent archaeologists, with joint working on many projects. The county also has the Advisory Committee for

Archaeology in Essex, established since the mid 1970s, to facilitate communication and co-ordination between the various organisations carrying out archaeological work in the county. It brings together Essex County Council staff with those of other heritage organisations in Essex, including our own Society, museums, local societies represented through Congress and co-opted individuals. It is chaired by a County Councillor, currently Cllr Manning-Press (Cabinet Member for Learning and Leisure) and meets several times a year to review current activity.

There is a broader issue behind the uniting of professionals into an Historic Environment Forum which includes representatives from a range of organisations including the Council for British Archaeology, Association of Local Government Archaeological Officers, Institute of Field Archaeologists, Universities, and Learned Societies. The creation of the forum reflects the common interests and views of the individual organisations in respect of the historic environment, and the need for a stronger voice to present these views, particularly to Government. The need for this has been particularly highlighted recently by the review of policies relating to the historic environment undertaken by English Heritage on behalf of the Government, and the parliamentary discussions over amendments to the Culture and Recreation Bill. While *Power of Place*, the review report to Government, sets out recommendations which include actions for the government, the heritage sector, local authorities and regional bodies, and for owners, there was a general concern across the sector about the limited reference in the document to archaeology. Local authority archaeologists in particular felt it lacked a sufficiently strong recommendation for the giving of a statutory status to SMRs and the services which they support.

Although the Government response to *Power of Place* is still awaited the Forum feels it has already achieved some success. In the Spring

there was considerable lobbying in respect of the Culture and Recreation Bill, during its debate in the House of Lords. Lords Redesdale and Renfrew introduced an amendment to the Bill aiming to make SMRs statutory. Unfortunately the Bill was halted by the May elections, and it appears that it will not be reintroduced into the new Parliament. However, Lords Redesdale and Renfrew have now formed an All Party Parliamentary Action Group (APPAG) to act as a focus for Parliamentary interest in all matters relating to archaeology in the UK and which is now seeking views from individuals and organisations on all issues from the need to ensure public involvement in archaeology through to concerns over organisational matters and current legislation. (Members who are interested can get more information from the APPAG web page at <http://www.sal.org.uk/appag/index.htm>).

David Buckley

DR W J PETCHEY - AN OBITUARY

William John Petchey died suddenly on 15 May 2001, at the age of 65. Born in Maldon in Essex, Bill's interest in history was aroused at primary school, but, on transferring to Maldon Grammar School, he came under the influence of the Essex historian, A C (Gus) Edwards, a member of the Essex Archaeological Society, who organised brass rubbing expeditions and exhibitions by his pupils. As Bill himself wrote (*Monumental Brass Society Bulletin*, 60, 1992) "to have the blazons correctly reproduced (on 'positive' rubbings) required at least one pupil who would be a specialist in heraldry; he therefore summoned a 12 year old boy, told him he was to become that expert and so frightened the child that ever since he has been fascinated by the subject", even discussing it in his interview at Christ's College, Cambridge.

However, most of Bill's research and published work was in the field of local history. Articles on 'Maldon, 1558-74' (*Essex Review*, 1953, 1954) were based in research in the Essex Record Office at the age of 17. In 1958, his history of Maldon Grammar School 1608-1958 challenged the VCH account of an earlier foundation. After Cambridge and teacher training at Oxford, he spent most of his working life as a master at Ripon Grammar School, where he organised brass rubbing and used the school archives in teaching. During this period he was awarded a PhD by Leicester University for his thesis on "The Borough of Maldon, 1500-1688". Twenty years later this was "rewritten with a wider readership in mind" and published as "A Prospect of Maldon 1500-1689" by the Essex Record Office. Bill's extensive knowledge of Maldon churches informed all his work on the town. St Peter's church particularly interested him, both its early history (see *Essex Journal*, Spring 2001, page 11) and its associations with Dr Thomas Plume (died 1704) who had rebuilt the church as a home for the Grammar School on the ground floor, with the upper floor allocated to the library which he founded. Bill's pamphlet, "The Intentions of Thomas Plume", was published by the Library Trustees in 1985. After retiring to Maldon, Bill was appointed to the post of Plume's Librarian, having first helped in the library as a teenager.

Bill's great knowledge of heraldry led to him being asked in 1962 to revise that useful publication "Armorial Bearings of the Sovereigns of England" (British Association for Local History, second revision 1977) which is still in print. The chapter on the representations of royal arms includes Essex references - the drawing and furnishing of Elizabeth I's arms for the Corporation of Maldon (1576), and the 16 surviving examples cast in a Colchester foundry (1816-27).

Bill was a member of the Society for many years and lectured to it on heraldry. He was serving on Council at the time of his death. The

Funeral Eucharist held at All Saints, appropriately on the festival of St Bede (25 May) was conducted by Fr Andrew McIntosh, on whose address, and that of Bill's former headmaster at Ripon, this obituary is partly based.

Nancy Edwards

DE JOHN THEOPHILUS DESAGULIERS, RECTOR OF LITTLE WARLEY

Morant, writing about Shortgrove near Newport in his History of Essex published in 1768, noted *"his Lordship added wings to the house he found here, and improved the seat greatly with Gardens and Canals above the hill, which are served with water thrown up from the river cam below, by an engine contrived by Dr Desaguliers."*

John Theophilus Desaguliers was born in France in 1683, son of a protestant minister who was forced to seek refuge in England in 1685 after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes. His young son was supposedly smuggled out in a barrel. Growing up in London where his father was pastor of the French church, he was educated in, and assisted at, his father's school in Islington. He graduated at Oxford University, and though taking deacon's orders in 1710 he earned a considerable reputation by lecturing on scientific subjects. He moved to Channel Row, Westminster in 1713 and continued to lecture. The following year he was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society, and invited to become a lecturer and demonstrator at that institution at a time when Sir Isaac Newton was its president. He was appointed chaplain to the Duke of Chandos (who had amassed an enormous fortune as Paymaster General to the Duke of Marlborough) and was presented by him to the living of Little Stanmore in Middlesex. He preached a thanksgiving sermon in the presence of George I at Hampton Court to

commemorate the successful defeat of the 1715 rebellion. In 1717 the king attended one of his lectures and rewarded him with a benefice in Norfolk worth £70 per annum. Ten years later he exchanged this for the living of Little Warley, near Brentwood, which he held until his death in 1744. It is likely that these clerical appointments were treated as sinecures and that he employed curates to fulfil the parochial duties. Little Warley, though a small parish, was particularly well endowed, as in 1737 he was able to lease the rectorial tithes to a local yeoman for £310 per annum. He continued with his scientific work in London (even after his Channel Row house was demolished to allow the construction of the new Westminster bridge) and was awarded the Royal Society's Copley medal in 1734, 1736 and 1741, as well as the grand prize of the Bordeaux Academy in 1742 for his "Dissertation concerning Electricity". Apart from his scientific work, he was a prominent freemason and was elected deputy grand master in 1722/23. He died in 1744 and was buried in London. A contemporary minor poet, James Cawthorn, implied, in his "Vanity of Human Enjoyments", that he died in poverty:

*"Can Britain.....
.....permit the weeping Muse to tell
How poor neglected Desaguliers fell?
How he, who taught two gracious kings to view,
All Boyle enobled, and all Bacon knew,
Died in a cell, without a friend to save,
Without a guinea and without a grave?"*

Like most scientists at that time he had a wide range of interests. He seems to have been the first scientist to distinguish between materials that were conductors and non-conductors of electricity. He is credited with making technical improvements to Thomas Savery's steam engine, and in 1717 travelled to Russia to install a steam engine to power the Tsar's fountains. He also designed a system to supply water to the Duke's mansion at Stanmore and, in the 1720s, was advising one of the London water companies about the repair of a steam pump. In 1721 he erected an "engine" in his

house at Channel Row for raising water (though some doubts were expressed about its originality). His book "A Course of Experimental Philosophy" published in 1744 contains diagrams of pumps, siphons and fountains. He was consulted on the re-building of Westminster bridge in 1738 (resulting in the demolition of his Channel Row house!), and installed a ventilator in a room in the House of Commons. He wrote papers on mechanics, optics, the barometer, an improved design of chimney, astronomy and electricity. With two others, he was awarded a patent by George I for the use of steam in industrial processes, such as brewing and drying malt. His bilingual upbringing enabled him to translate a variety of scientific works from French, including "A Treatise on the Motion of Water and other Fluids: with the Origin of Fountains, or Springs, and the Cause of Winds".

The Earl of Thomond would have seen him as well qualified to solve the problems of raising water 120 feet from the river Cam to his house and gardens at Shortgrove. Nothing is known about how water was used in the garden, though one "canal" (a long rectangular pond) survives, and a shallow depression to the east of the house shows the probable site of a large basin (possibly with a fountain) at the end of an avenue of trees – a somewhat similar layout to the one at Thorndon Park, near Brentwood. A recent visit to Shortgrove by the Essex Gardens Trust elicited the information that a deep pit containing parts of an engine or pump still survive in Enginefield Plantation. Whether these are the part of Desaguliers' machinery, or a later replacement, remains to be seen. It seems unlikely that steam power was used, as the early engines were large and very primitive and it is more likely that motive power was provided by a horse gin or treadmill, or a water wheel. It is hoped that more information will be obtained on a future visit.

Sources:

- a) Dictionary of National Biography

- b) Tritton, Paul, "The Ingenious and Learned Dr Desaguliers" in Essex Gardens Trust Newsletter No. 10 Spring 2001
 c) ERO; lease D/DU 180/12
 d) Essex Review vol. 42 p.147
 e) Mottelay, P. F. (ed) "Bibliographical History of Electricity and Magnetism" (1922) C Griffin & Co.

Michael Leach

PROBLEMS AT PURFLEET

Dr Thresh, the medical officer of health for Essex, was an assiduous epidemiologist, assisted by the detailed statistics that he presented in his annual reports. Between 1892 and 1895 he noted and investigated the excessive prevalence of smallpox in the Orsett Union. By 1902 this was 8.6 per thousand, compared to 0.21 in the rest of the county. Closer scrutiny showed that the new cases were densely clustered in the hamlet of Purfleet where the incidence was four times that of West Thurrock, and fourteen times greater than in the rest of the Orsett Union. He came to the conclusion that this high incidence was related to the proximity of the Metropolitan Asylums Board hospital ships moored in Long Reach, off Purfleet. These hulks had been anchored off shore in 1884 and were used to isolate smallpox victims from the metropolitan area. When challenged in 1895, the Asylums Board stated that in their view the disease was spread by personal contact with visitors and others passing to and from the ships.

Matters came to a head in the last major national smallpox epidemic which erupted in London in June 1901. Dr Thresh correctly predicted that soon after metropolitan cases were brought to the hulks, smallpox would be reported from Purfleet. By the end of 1901 there had been 121 cases in the Orsett Union (with 14 deaths) and by February 1902, nearly one in ten of the population of Purfleet had succumbed. The outbreak had spread to Grays

and the adjoining parishes and the cost to the Orsett Union was "almost ruinous".

Dr Thresh was convinced that the outbreak was caused by airborne infection from the hospital ships moored off Purfleet. Not surprisingly the Metropolitan Asylums Board was unwilling to accept this explanation and repeated their opinion that the spread was due to personal contact between ships and shore. Dr Thresh, who was as tenacious as he was rigorously scientific, pointed out that there had been no communication between ship and shore for several years. He also showed that there was a marked difference in the number of cases in the two parts of Purfleet hamlet, one part being almost due north of the ships (where the incidence had been 0.8 per thousand), the other nearly due east (where the incidence had been fifteen times greater). He was able to show that, for most of the epidemic, the prevailing wind had been from the west or south west and he felt that this was a very strong indication that the virus had been carried downwind from the hulks to infect predominantly the easterly part of Purfleet.

Essex County Council was convinced by this elegant piece of epidemiology and was soon pressing the Metropolitan Asylums Board to abandon the use of the smallpox ships, or at least to restrict their use to convalescent cases only. It is not clear what transpired, but this last national epidemic died out in the summer of 1902 and thereafter there were only occasional isolated outbreaks in the county, mostly traced to tramps, or to sailors returning from overseas. In due course an isolation hospital was built on the Dartford marshes and the hulks were abandoned. Motorists driving over the Dartford Bridge may care to reflect on what an unhealthy spot it was a century ago!

Sources:

- a) ERO: Essex County Council Medical Officer of Health Reports 1901 to 1914
- b) The Hospital (5 April 1902)
- c) British Medical Journal (15 February 1902)

Michael Leach

BOYES CROFT MALTINGS, GREAT DUNMOW

On 16 June this year, the Society held its AGM at Boyes Croft Maltings. After the essential business had been conducted against a torrential downpour outside, Elphin Watkin explained the history of the building, its rescue from imminent demolition and the story of its repair. It had been a triumph of determination over almost overwhelming odds!

In 1992, after several decades of disuse, it was virtually a ruin taken over by wet rot and Russian vine. The owners applied for permission to demolish "for possible re-erection elsewhere". The application was rejected after recognition of the importance of the building. Careful recording by the Essex Historic Buildings Group showed that it was a unique survivor of a late 16th century malting (subsequently dendro-dated to about 1580). Funds were obtained from English Heritage for essential weatherproofing to arrest its decay. The Great Dunmow Maltings Preservation Trust was set up, and the site was acquired from its owners on a 999-year peppercorn lease. Then began the complex process of raising funds to refurbish the building. Money was obtained from bodies as diverse as the Lottery Heritage Fund, the Pilgrim Trust, English Heritage, the British Airports Authority and Essex Heritage Trust. The final cost of the restoration – nearly within budget – was £780,000.

The building had been used for many years for a variety of purposes (including storage of the items used in the Flitch Trial) and the first task was to find a new home for these and to deal with the invasive vine which had taken over the roof and much of the upper floor. Downstairs, the central spine beam had been propped up at regular intervals with iron posts to support the weight of the first floor, which had been

covered, with 3 inches of concrete early in the 20th century. This put an estimated additional 8 ½ ton load onto the timber framed structure and the wetness of the malting process had caused extensive rot in all the posts abutting this concrete slab. When the concrete was removed during restoration, the building rose 1 ½ inches! In spite of numerous modifications to the building, many original features had survived. For example, most of the diamond mullion window bars were in situ at first floor level, and unusually these were sequentially numbered along the length of the building. Some of the wooden shutters and their slides were also found.

The kiln was virtually intact, with the brick floor still covered with woven wire attached to tensioners. Square on plan, the brickwork was corbelled out to a ring beam, and the kiln cone above was formed with lathe and plaster, only requiring minimal repair. The kiln floor was supported on a series of brick arches of high quality workmanship in excellent repair. The firebox area was roofed with a heat sink of tile and lime mortar on an arched, but very corroded, iron frame. Much of this collapsed during repair, but a short section was rebuilt to show the original form. Originally the kiln had burnt faggots and had been fired from the outside with only a low screen wall to provide minimal shelter. In the late 19th century, with conversion to coal firing, a lean-to was built up from the screen wall to provide a covered area to keep the fuel (and the stoker) dry. Inadequate footings here caused some problems during the restoration.

The steeping pit was the wettest part of the building, apparently originally drained by a small lead pipe into a brick sump outside the building. In the 19th century drainage was improved by the construction of a brick culvert. The couch adjoined the steeping pit, but part of this feature had to be sacrificed during the restoration to provide a new staircase, and to satisfy fire regulations. In the 19th century, a granary was built above the couch and steeping

pit, one brick bearing the date 1833. The granary itself had been regularly whitewashed for cleanliness.

During the restoration, it became clear that the building had been extensively repaired over its working life. Being a damp process, timber framed maltings are particularly prone to wet rot. It was clear that the 16th century brick plinth had been raised by several courses in the 18th century when a new sole plate was fitted. The crown post roof (an unusually late example of its type) had been dismantled and rebuilt in the 18th century. Several successions of floor surfaces were noted at ground level under the surviving lime ash floor.

The contractors, Saunders of Sudbury, proved excellent to work with, drawing attention to features of interest as they were uncovered. Timber repair and replacement was kept to the essential minimum. External and internal wall coverings were done in traditional lathe and plaster, and the pattern of the pargetting was copied from surviving fragments of the original. Essential services (and the requirements of fire regulations) were installed with the least possible impact on the integrity of the building. The end result is a building in which it is easy to visualise the working of a small rural malting. It now provides a very attractive museum downstairs, with a pleasing and atmospheric meeting hall upstairs. It is open to the public from 11am to 4pm on Saturdays, Sundays and Bank Holidays; and on Tuesdays between April and October. Further information can be obtained by writing to Venn House, Great Dunmow CM6 1HH.

Michael Leach

ESSEX ELSEWHERE

Industrial Archaeology Review of May 2001 (volume xxiii) contains two articles relating to Essex. The first (pages 11 to 24) by Shane Gould (formerly archaeological development control officer to Essex County Council)

describes the work of the county council in recording the remains, both standing and buried, of Essex's recent archaeological and industrial heritage. It refers to the Council's survey of the existing remains of the malting industry and poor law buildings within the county, and discusses the workings and practical application of Planning Policy Guidance Note 15 and 16 (better known as PPG 15 and 16). These oblige developers to consult with planning authorities who have powers to insist on proper evaluation of significant buildings or sites before planning consent is granted. Such surveys alert planners to the importance features buildings (such as Boyes Croft Maltings - described elsewhere in this Newsletter) whose significance could easily be overlooked in the pressure to redevelop a valuable site. The article describes how the application of this policy to a building at Bush Hall Farm in the Epping Forest District revealed another rural malting in which numerous unusual and original features had survived, and enabled these to be recorded and protected from inappropriate development. Other sites mentioned include the Embassy Cinema at Braintree, Saltcote Mill at Heybridge and St Faith's Hospital at Brentwood. The article is encouraging reading for anyone concerned about the industrial and architectural heritage of the county.

The second article (pages 25 to 35) is an account of the former Embassy Cinema in Braintree, recorded and redeveloped under the powers provided by PPG 16. The disused building, designed by Kemp and Tasker and built in 1935, was not listed but was considered to be the best surviving example of a Shipman and King cinema in the country. With the present development of out-of-town multiplex cinemas, many of these earlier cinemas on valuable high street sites have been demolished or radically altered. The article gives a short account of the development of cinema architecture, followed by a detailed description of this particular building. Many contemporary

fittings had survived and will be incorporated in its redevelopment as a pub.

Michael Leach

STUKELEY'S 'ALATE TEMPLE' AT NAVESTOCK – FURTHER RESEARCH

I would like to continue where Michael Leach left off in the Summer 2001 issue of the Newsletter. From what he wrote, it seems that I am the most recent person to undertake an exhaustive study of Stukeley's Temple. Unlike Michael, I did venture into what he terms 'the northern part' of Mores Plantation but this was in late 1999, before the foot and mouth outbreak. The Ordnance Survey restricts the name 'Mores Plantation' to Michael's 'northern part'. This area lies wholly in the Parish of Navestock and north of the Hundred Dyke. The adjoining area, south of the dyke, lies in the ancient Parish of South Weald, now the Parish of Bentley Common. I have coined the name 'Wooded Garden' for this area because it is not part of Mores Plantation and to avoid the two being confused. The area in Bentley is also of a wholly different character from that in Navestock. It is the land Michael peered at through the fence, which Rudge looked at in 1965 and Havis & Medlycott visited in 1992. The further area on the opposite side of Snakes Hill is called 'The Mores'.

Like Michael, I have been investigating the competing claims of various sites for the temple under the aegis of the Navestock Village Society. My findings are set out in an Occasional Paper titled, 'Stukeley's Temple in Navestock - What is the Evidence?' This is now in the hands the Editor of the Newsletter.

At the end of the 19th century, Revd. Coode Hore and Professor Meldola FRS had concluded the temple site was on the east side of Wheelers Lane, Navestock. They took the Essex Field Club there in 1894 and Coode Hore took the Essex Archaeological Society to the same spot in 1901. On the balance of

probabilities however, I concluded the more likely site is Mores Plantation. Snakes Hill, which Michael stood back from.

When I ventured in, I was immediately struck by the hollows and mounds which are concealed from external view by the conifer plantation that engulfs the site. To my untutored eye, these could be the remains of Stukeley's Temple, could be the result of abandoned gravel workings or a mixture of the two. Mores Plantation became my 'preferred site' for the temple for a variety of reasons. The most important were Stukeley's own records.

In 1749 he noted the temple was:

1. On Navestock Common
2. On very elevated ground
3. St Pauls (*cathedral*) may be seen
4. Down river an open heath on a dry gravelly soil
5. Great woods of oak all around
6. On the division dyke of Chafford & Ongar and
7. The road here is the great Roman road to Colchester.

In 1761, he further noted:

8. Gravel recently dug, near it by the windmill is another work.

More than one site can be inferred from these eight points. My Occasional Paper needs to be read to see why I was led to the Snakes Hill area rather than any other. There are hollows and mounds in all three areas around Snakes Hill; namely, Mores Plantation, the Wooded Garden and The Mores. All could be the result of gravel extraction. Gravel is close to the surface in all three areas and, once found, the workings are likely to proliferate in the vicinity.

My preferred site for the temple is nevertheless Mores Plantation because:

1. This is the only one of the three Snakes Hill areas which is on Navestock Common as noted by Stukeley and, it is said, he was a meticulous recorder. He also noted that the temple was 'on the division dyke' and it would be clear to him which side of the dyke his temple was; the Navestock side or the South Weald/Bentley

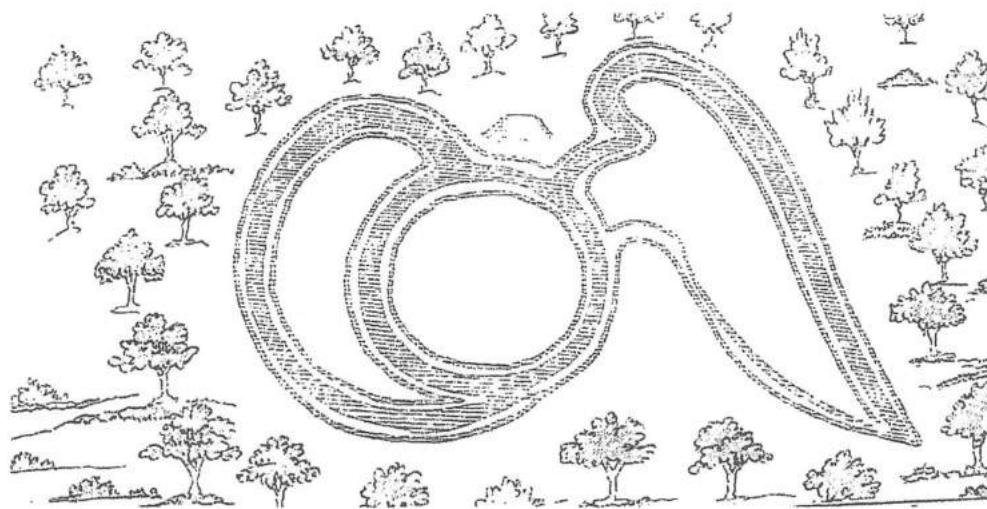
side.

2. Stukeley also noted 'gravel recently dug'. Here I believe Chapman & Andre 1777 is very significant, because Mores Plantation is the only one of the three sites shown divided off from other land and marked with curvilinear squiggles. By then the land in Navestock had been enclosed and that in South Weald/Bentley had not. Michael interprets the squiggles as denoting woodland but this is a different notation from the one Chapman & Andre usually use to denote woods. More likely, I think, the squiggles indicate the gravel workings which Stukeley saw 16 years previously. And as Michael notes, the intervening Inclosure Map of 1770 did not show a wood on the site of what is now Mores Plantation. The Tithe Award Map 1838 adds weight to my argument denoting this plot (213) as 'plantation formerly gravel pits'.

3. It is conceivable that the temple was astride the division dyke taking it into both Mores Plantation and the Wooded Garden but Stukeley's drawing does not show the dyke cutting through the temple. I am sure a close examination of both sites is warranted but my cursory look suggests the dyke is still in situ between the two areas.

4. Stukeley also says, 'near it (*the temple*) by the windmill, is another work'. If I am right about the temple being within Mores Plantation, this other work would fit into the Wooded Garden being immediately adjacent to Bentley Mill. In his fanciful way, Stukeley described this other work "as being for sports like that in Westmoreland called King Arthur's Round Table". In passing, I query Michael's giving "the 1880s" as the date for the demolition of Bentley Mill. Locally it is reputed to have survived until the First World War and Professor Meldola noted its existence in 1894 and 1901.

Stukeley's reference to "the road here is the great Roman road to Colchester" is a bit of a mystery. No-one has mentioned this aspect, not even Code Hore and Meldola. Was there a second Roman road from the Lea crossing at Old Ford to Chelmsford parallel to the acknowledged one through Ilford, Romford & Brentwood? There is some surface evidence for one and local Navestock anecdote. It may have



Stukeley's Sketch of the Alate Temple of the Druids on Navestock Common

passed from the north end of Snakes Hill along a short length of Navestock Side and then along the green lane behind the village green to Brizes Corner on the Ongar Road. If so, my preferred site for the temple of Mores Plantation is about ¼ mile southeast of it and the other Snakes Hill sites slightly further. Members may know of other evidence of the Roman road, in which case, I would be pleased to hear of it.

The 'fosse' identified by Coode Hore east of Wheelers Lane and thought by him to be remains of the temple is, I believe, still visible today immediately adjacent to and parallel with the roadway, exactly in the same position as on the 1871 OS 6 inch map. Was it a fosse or was it not?

Throughout, my main interest has been to divine the location of the temple but I also gave some thought to the means of its construction, its shape, its size, its date and its purpose particularly as the druidic origin has been debunked. There is information on means of construction and shape in Stukeley's records but nothing on size, date or purpose. This is Stukeley's on site sketch of the temple. No scale, no north point & no point of reference.

But Stukeley did note in 1749 that 'the meridian line of it is southeast regarding the Thames'. Does this mean anything to anyone?

Keith Gardner, recent ESAH member and Navestock resident.

RESTORATION OF ANCIENT WOODLAND

The "restoration" of ancient woodland would seem to be a contradiction in terms but an encouraging article in *Broadleaf*, the magazine of the Woodland Trust, describes how this can be achieved. Since the 1930s, about 40% of ancient woodland in the UK has been replaced with conifer plantations. It would be natural to assume that this ancient woodland has been irrevocably lost. However these plantations often contain small surviving populations of trees, plants and seeds, (as well as animals) from the original woodland, perilously surviving under the dense canopy, or on its fringes. In addition, the seedbank can survive for up to half a century under these inhospitable conditions. So, though time is running out as many plantations date from the

1950s and 1960s, restoration of ancient woodland is still possible. What is needed is the cautious and selective felling of conifers – probably over several decades – to encourage the natural regeneration of the native species. Too extensive a clearance invites aggressive invaders, such as coarse grasses, bracken or bramble, which will swamp the site and actively prevent natural regeneration. It is also important to avoid too much disruption to the ground when felling the conifers, and old-fashioned methods, such as using heavy horses to pull out the felled timber, are advisable. Planting with locally produced seed, or saplings can assist but this will occur naturally if the plantation adjoins a surviving fragment of ancient wood. Is there any scope for such restoration in Essex?

Michael Leach

VISIT TO GESTINGTHORPE HALL

A small group of members visited Gestingthorpe Hall on Saturday morning, 21 July. Only a ruined wall remains of the 15th century dovecote, described by the Royal Commission on Historical Monuments (vol. 1, pp. 100-101) and there is little sign of the Tudor house which was largely rebuilt about 1730, possibly by the last member of the Elliston family to own it. What we see now is an early Palladian house, with Victorian extensions at the back. The front is of two storeys – with three storeys and a pediment in the centre – built in the symmetrical early Palladian style. The interior has recently been restored, and the central hall is flanked by the drawing room and the dining room on either side. The drawing room has a fine plaster ceiling and carved wall decoration, comparable to work which was being carried out in London in about 1735. The fireplace is very ornate, and the door cases pedimented; the room was designed with two doorways in the interests of symmetry, one of them being a fake. The

dining room has a carved overmantel, possibly dating from about 1625, but not in its original position. The Oates family added to the house in the late 19th century.

After seeing the house and grounds, we visited the church, particularly to see the memorial to Captain Oates (who was with Scott in the Antarctic) and to look at the late mediaeval work. The church has one of the finest red brick towers in Essex, dating from the early 16th century, about the same date as the brick south porch and the clearstorey and roof of the nave. The last is unusual for Essex, being of the double hammerbeam type, with considerable carved decoration. It has inscriptions with the names of two couples who presumably helped to finance the work. From the church, a number of members went on to Hill Farm museum to look at the finds of Roman Gestingthorpe, made by Harold and Ashley Cooper.

The Society would like to thank Mr and Mrs Johnson for permission to see Gestingthorpe Hall and for their hospitality and John Walker for organising the excursion.

Jennifer Ward

HEAD OF BACCHUS FOUND AT THAXTED

A photograph of the well-preserved head of a statue, currently out of the public view in the British Museum reserve collection, appeared in The Guardian newspaper of 27 August 2001. The inscription on the pedestal reads

Head of Bacchus
Found at Thaxted, Essex
Given by
A.W. Franks Esq. 1865

There is no note of this in the early Transactions of the Society. A W Franks was better known as Sir Augustus Wollaston Franks

(1826-1897), keeper of the department of British and mediaeval antiquities and ethnography at the British Museum from 1866 till his death. A biographer noted "*his time, energy and more than ample means were dedicated to the enrichment of the collection under his charge*". He seems to have been an assiduous collector of a wide range of artefacts, but he had no specific connections with Essex. His interests included ceramics, oriental artefacts, jewellery, Bactrian gold objects, ancient drinking vessels and brass rubbings. He bequeathed his personal collection to the British Museum and the Society of Antiquaries. It is not clear how he obtained this head of Bacchus, but it was probably purchased at auction or from a dealer. His collections were not confined to works of art, as the Essex Record Office has a collection of documents relating to the Audley End Estate, purchased by Franks in 1886 and passing to the British Museum on his death.

Where the head was found remains a mystery. The British Museum register (registration number 1865, 6-20, 7) describes it as "*bronze, head of Bacchus, with ivy wreath, issuing from leaves*" and merely notes Thaxted in the observation column. It is not listed in the Roman gazetteer in the VCH, though two possible sites of Roman buildings are described (Claypits Farm and Bow Croft Wood) and a bronze steelyard weight was found at an unknown location. This was shown at the Society of Antiquaries in 1865 and was decorated with the ivy crowned head of Bacchus. It seems possible that the head of the statue came from the same site. Can anyone cast any light on the venue?

Michael Leach

MOAT CLEARANCE AND ITS HAZARDS

A note in the Greater London Archaeology Advisory Service quarterly report describes the

problems of clearing the moat at Dagnam Moat, Havering Essex during autumn 2000. Legally, the work could only be undertaken between October and January as the moat was occupied by the protected crested newt. The assistance of the London Amphibian and Reptile Trust was, therefore, both essential and invaluable. Rubbish (including bicycles, washbasins, building rubble and several dustbins full of broken glass) was removed by hand and carefully examined by the Trust to rescue any crested newts. Other hazards included torrential rain, foul-smelling silt and vandals who stole equipment and stoned the vans bringing helpers to the site. However the job was completed by Christmas with the moat restored to pristine appearance. Much new information has been obtained about this scheduled Ancient Monument. Clearly anyone contemplating similar moat clearance needs to check for crested newts, or they might find themselves inadvertently breaking the law!

Michael Leach

ROYAL GUNPOWDER MILLS AT WALTHAM ABBEY

On September 8, the Society visited the recently opened Royal Gunpowder Mills (RGM) at Waltham Abbey. Originally the site of a mediaeval fulling mill on the river, conversion to gunpowder manufacture took place in the mid 17th century. Increasing concern about the highly variable quality of gunpowder resulted in the purchase of the mills by the Crown in 1787, and manufacture continued on the site – with progressively increasing sophistication – until the end of the First World War. By this time, hydraulic presses and steam had replaced water and horses as the motive power for mixing, grinding, compressing and granulating the powder. From the 1860s, large purpose built incorporating mills were constructed, divided up into a series of cells so that if one blew up

(an ever present risk), adjoining units were protected by the strong blast walls. A complex system of wooden railed tramways and canals were used for carrying ingredients and finished explosives around the site. By the beginning of the 20th century there were about 5 miles of navigable waterway – on three different levels.

By the end of the 19th century cordite, a combination of nitro-glycerine and guncotton, was replacing gunpowder and the RGM was progressively adapted for its manufacture. Nitro-glycerine was a particularly unpleasant material as, being liquid, it could seep out of buildings and containers, increasing the risk of accidental explosions. As technology improved, buildings that were suitable were adapted for new uses. Those that were not were left to decay – one such being a gunpowder press house, complete with its cast iron undershot waterwheel and massive brick traverse or blast wall. The need for massive blast walls, combined with light structures which would easily disintegrate in accidental explosions, led to pioneering use of new materials – corrugated iron in the 1860s, mass in situ cast concrete in the 1880s, and sprayed ferro-concrete in the early 20th century. Large scale explosive manufacture ended on the site in 1945 but the site was subsequently used as an explosives research and development establishment until its final closure in 1981. Since then, the south site has been decontaminated at great expense (up to a metre of topsoil had to be removed) and redeveloped for housing.

The north site has also had limited housing development, but 175 acres remain. This contains a wide range of industrial buildings from the 1860s onwards, many with specific features to reduce explosion risk – even a room floored with elephant hide fixed with copper nails! There are a series of interpretative displays about the history of the site and the development of explosives manufacture, in the best modern museum tradition. A large area of the site, including Essex's largest heronry, is a

Site of Special Scientific Interest and is not freely accessible, but parts can be visited on a tractor hauled trailer. This gives a good idea of the huge scale of the site with its complex of canals and abandoned buildings, glimpsed in the invading woodland. There are large areas of overgrown alder coppice (the favoured wood for gunpowder charcoal) and a series of pools used in the past for underwater explosions and for dumping toxic waste. One of these drained a nitro-glycerine plant, and required periodic ignition to remove the residual explosive! It was very encouraging to be reminded of the regenerative powers of nature. Most of what must have been a grim industrial wasteland has now reverted to verdant woodland.

Normal opening times are from 10am to 6pm between early April and late October. Special arrangements can be made for groups, or for out of season visits. The Royal Gunpowder Mills can be contacted on 01992 767022, or at www.royalgunpowdermills.com

Michael Leach

ESSEX ARCHAEOLOGY AND HISTORY VOLUMES 31, 32 AND 33

It has always been the Society's intention to issue this volume on a regular annual basis and when this does not happen, members understandably get anxious and contact the Hon Secretary. Recent complications, including difficulties with printing, and two changes of Hon Editor, have inevitably created delays in publication. All members should have received by now volume 31, which was published earlier this year. Volume 32 is at an early proof stage and it is hoped that it will be distributed in the early months of 2002. The Society is grateful to those members who have volunteered to help with the distribution, and they will be contacted in due course. Anyone else who would like to assist would be most welcome and should contact the Hon Secretary.

Preliminary work has begun on volume 33 and copy (in outline form, at least) should be in the hands of the new Hon Editor, Dr Derek Plumb, by the end of December 2001. His address is 3 Oliver Place, Witham CM8 2UD.

THE SOCIETY'S LIBRARY

This is to remind members that the Society's Library is now installed in the Albert Sloman Library on the University of Essex campus. Any member wishing to use this should apply for a readers ticket. This also entitles members to use and to borrow from the University Library itself. A ticket can be obtained by writing to Mr Robert Butler, Librarian, The Albert Sloman Library, University of Essex, Wivenhoe Park, Colchester CO4 3SQ, indicating that you are a member of the Society. Opening hours of the Society's Library are 9am to 5pm on weekdays, and the same hours on Saturdays during term time only. Please report to the desk staff on arrival as you will need to be escorted to the area where the Society's Library is kept. Anyone with web access can search the University Library catalogue on www.essex.ac.uk. This not only gives the shelf reference number, but also indicates if the book is in stock, or out on loan. This useful facility can save a wasted journey!

Our Library is being progressively catalogued, and some items will already be found on the electronic catalogue, designated ESAH. Additional material from the Society's store room at Colchester Museum has been recently moved to the Albert Sloman Library, including Boyd's Marriage Index and a collection of Civil War pamphlets relating to the Colchester siege.

Michael Leach

ESSEX LOCAL HISTORY WORKSHOP

If you are involved in local history research, and are having difficulties in finding or understanding sources, or problems in writing up your findings, you are invited to come and share these difficulties with a group of similarly minded seekers! Meetings are on Monday evenings at the Essex Record Office in Chelmsford at 7pm. The next meeting is on December 10 this year. Next year's meetings will be on February 11, April 8, June 10, August 12, October 14 and December 19. There is no charge and anyone interested is very welcome!

UNIVERSITY OF ESSEX CENTRE FOR LIFELONG LEARNING

The following courses may be of interest to members.

From 7 January 2002: 10 weekly sessions, 7.30pm to 9.30pm. *'Heraldry'*. Tutor Myra Wilkins. Venue: St John Payne School, Chelmsford

From 8 January 2002: 10 weekly sessions 7.30pm to 9.30pm. *'Rich and Poor in Essex Rural Life'*. Tutor: Jane Pearson. Venue: Boswells School, Chelmsford.

From 9 January 2002: 10 weekly sessions, 7.00pm to 9pm. *'Local History: buildings and landscape'*. Tutor: Patrick Denney. Venue: Essex Record Office, Chelmsford

From 10 January 2002: 10 weekly sessions 10.00am to noon. *'Introduction to Oral History'*. Tutor: Patrick Denney. Venue: Great Bardfield Town Hall

From 10 January 2002: 10 weekly sessions, 7.15pm to 9.15pm. *'The Archaeology of Essex'*. Tutor: Mark Davies. Venue: John Bramston School, Witham.

From 15 January 2002: 10 weekly meetings, 7.15 to 9.15pm. *'Between Mystics and Heretics; church and people in the Middle*

Agnes' Tutor: Cate Gunn. Venue: University of Essex.

From 17 January 2002: 10 weekly meetings, 1.00pm to 3.00pm. '*Colchester Voices: local history from oral sources*'. Tutor: Patrick Denney. Venue: University of Essex.

From 8 April 2002: 10 weekly meetings, 7.15pm to 9.15pm. '*Essex Town and Village Buildings*'. Tutor: Anne Padfield. Venue: Ramsay School, Halstead.

From 9 April 2002: 10 weekly sessions, 1.00pm to 3.00pm. '*Looking at old buildings: what can they tell us about the past?*' Tutor: Adrian Gibson. Venue: Feering Community Centre

For more details about these and other courses, please contact the Centre for Lifelong Learning, University of Essex, Wivenhoe Park, Colchester CO4 3SQ, tel. 01206 872519, or e-mail cll@essex.ac.uk

CRESSING CRAFT DAYS

Lime Plaster, Run Mouldings, & Pargetting, 24/25 Jan 2002 This two-day hands-on course is an introduction to the art and craft of lime plaster. Run mouldings in situ will be covered as well as pargetting. The course is open to working plasterers who want to broaden their experience into conservation and repair and to the enthusiastic amateur. Cost £165.

Lime Plaster Lecture, Friday 25 January 2002, 2 - 4.30pm This lecture will talk about the different types of lime plasters and pargetting and mixes used. It will be useful for specification writing, site supervision and CPD purposes. Cost £45

Repair & Conservation of Historic Joinery 14/15 February 2002

In order to keep as much of the old fabric of the historic building as possible, conservation officers will normally insist that doors and windows are repaired and not replaced. This is a two-day hands-on practical course intended for working carpenters/joiners who want to broaden their experience in this area of

woodwork, but amateurs with an interest in historic joinery would be welcome. Cost £145
Historic Joinery Lecture, Friday 15 February 2002, 2 - 4.30pm This lecture will cover specification for joinery repairs and paintwork and will be of interest to architects, surveyors, conservation professionals and planners for specification writing, site supervision and CPD purposes. Cost £45

Rubbed & Gauged Brickwork, 13 -15 March 2002 This is a three-day hands-on course covering this very specialised area of the bricklayer's trade. It is intended for working bricklayers who want to broaden their experience into this area of conservation. This course will be held at Bulmer Brick and Tile Company, Near Sudbury, where students will use the workshops. There will be an opportunity to watch bricks being made in the traditional way. Cost £195, to include tour (see below)

Rubbed & Gauged Tour, Friday 15 March 2002, 8.30am - 4.30pm The day will start with a tour of Bulmer Brickworks to see bricks being made in the traditional way. This will be followed by a guided tour of Bury St Edmunds to view and discuss examples of rubbed and gauged brickwork. Conservation professionals, architects, surveyors and planners would find the day useful for specification writing, site supervision and CPD purposes. The day will also be of general interest. Cost £95

Timber Frame Repairs, 17 - 19 April 2002 Those attending this three-day hands-on course will be helping to repair a medieval timber-framed farmhouse. The course has been designed for working carpenters/joiners but amateurs are very welcome. The course will cover joints, the choice of timber, analysis of repair and much more. Cost £200

Timber Frame Lecture, Friday 19 April 2002, 2 - 4.30pm This is an illustrated lecture that will be of interest to architects, surveyors, conservation professionals and planners for specification writing, site supervision and CPD services. Cost £45

Wattle & Daub, Friday 26 April 2002 This is a one-day course showing how to use this

traditional material used for infilling panels in timber-framed buildings. It is intended for people who want to broaden their experience into the area of conservation and repair. Students will be working on a medieval timber-framed farmhouse. Cost £80

Flint Walling, 9/10 May 2002 This is a two-day hands-on course doing repair and new work to a church wall in Essex. There will also be the opportunity of observing a demonstration and having a go at the traditional craft of flint knapping. Of interest to working bricklayers and enthusiastic amateurs alike. Cost £145

Flint Walling Lecture, Friday 10 May 2002, 2 – 4.30pm A lecture on techniques, free handwork, shuttering, finishing, mortar mix and the preparation of flint. Also a talk on lime mortar & aggregates. Useful for specification and CPD purposes. Cost £45

For further details contact Pauline Hudspith, Heritage Conservation, Essex County Council, County Hall, Chelmsford, CM1 1QH, tel. 01245 437672, e-mail pauline.hudspith@essexcc.gov.uk

A WORD FROM THE EDITOR

There have been discussions about the format of the newsletter and I would like to know your opinions.

Do you like the current A5 size?

Is the type clearly readable?

Would you like more pictures?

Any answers to the above questions or any other comments you have on the newsletter would be gratefully appreciated.

I would like to thank everyone for their contributions to the newsletter this year and to wish you all a Merry Christmas.

Sally Gale

TITHING TIME AT STOCK IN ESSEX

The Priest he merry is and blithe
Three Quarters of the Year
But Oh! It cuts him like a scythe
When tithing time draws near

For then the farmers come, jog, jog
Along the miry road
Each heart as heavy as a log
To make their Payments good

Now all unwelcome, at his gates
The clumsy swains alight.
With rueful faces and bald pates
He trembles at the sight

And well he may, for well he knows
Each bumpkin of the clan
Instead of paying what he owes
Will cheat him if he can.

These verses, from "The Yearly Distress, or Tithing Time at Stock in Essex" were written by William Cowper in 1779 and give some insight into how the clergy felt about this annual problem. Clearly, by the 1770s in Stock, tithe was not being collected in kind. According to his DNB biographer, Cowper himself had never lived in Essex, but in 1765 he became a lodger and (subsequently) intimate friend of the Unwins of Huntingdon. One of the sons of this family settled as a clergyman at Stock, so this poem is likely to have been written from reports received by the family, or possibly as the result of a visit by Cowper himself. Any further information would be welcome.

Michael Leach

PERSONAL MEMBERSHIP - Subscriptions due on January 1st each year

Single Member - £18

Two members at one address - £20

Institutions - £20

Associate Member - £8

NAMES AND ADDRESSES

Secretary	Membership Secretary	Librarian
Dr. M. Leach	Miss Ann Turner	Mr. A.B. Phillips
2 Landview Gardens	1 Robin Close	19 Victoria Road
Ongar	Great Bentley	Colchester
Essex CM5 9EQ	Essex CO7 8QH	Essex CO3 3NT
Tel. 01277 363106	Tel. 01206 250894	Tel. 01206 546775

Enquiries about delayed or missing publications and about the supply of recent back numbers should be addressed to the Secretary.

140th ANNIVERSARY APPEAL FOR THE PUBLICATIONS DEVELOPMENT FUND

This FUND is still OPEN and will continue to be open for the all the years we can foresee. It is now supporting publication of articles in each Volume of *Essex Archaeology and History*. Donations are placed into an INALIENABLE account which cannot be spent. It is the Interest thereon which is distributed by awards granted by our COUNCIL. As at 23 November 2001 the projected value of the fund stands at £21,332.94.

Donations payable to: The Essex Society for Archaeology and History

By: Cash/Cheques; Gift Aid Schemes; "In Memoriam" Donations; Bequests by Wills

Donations of acceptable books

Please enquire of Hon. Secretary for guidance.

To: *W.A. Hewitt Esq. (Hon. Secretary to the Appeal), Oak Cottage, 51 Crossways, Gidea Park, Romford, Essex RM2 6AJ.*

DATA PROTECTION ACT

In order to run the Society it is necessary to keep paper and electronic records of members' names and addresses. This Society uses a data processing firm, Orwell Data Services of 82, Fore Street, Ipswich, to store this basic information and to print the labels needed for mailing the Transactions, the Newsletter and other circulars in connection with the Society's activities. Orwell Data Services are registered under the Data Protection Act and cannot disclose any information about our members to anyone else.

It is the Society's policy to keep members' names, addresses, telephone numbers and subscription status only. This information is disclosed to no one, inside or outside the Society, other than those officers and members of Council who need it in order to run the organisation.

Members do have the right to refuse to allow any information about them to be stored on computer, and they should let me know if this is their wish. However, we hope that this note will reassure members that the very limited information held about them is secure and will not be used for any purpose other than the efficient running of the Society. Anyone requiring further details can contact me, or the Newsletter Editor.

Michael Leach

THE ESSEX SOCIETY FOR ARCHAEOLOGY AND HISTORY

NEWSLETTER NUMBER 136

ISSN 0305-8530

Books about Essex

Bought & Sold

ALSO LITERATURE ART PHILOSOPHY HISTORY AND SCIENCE

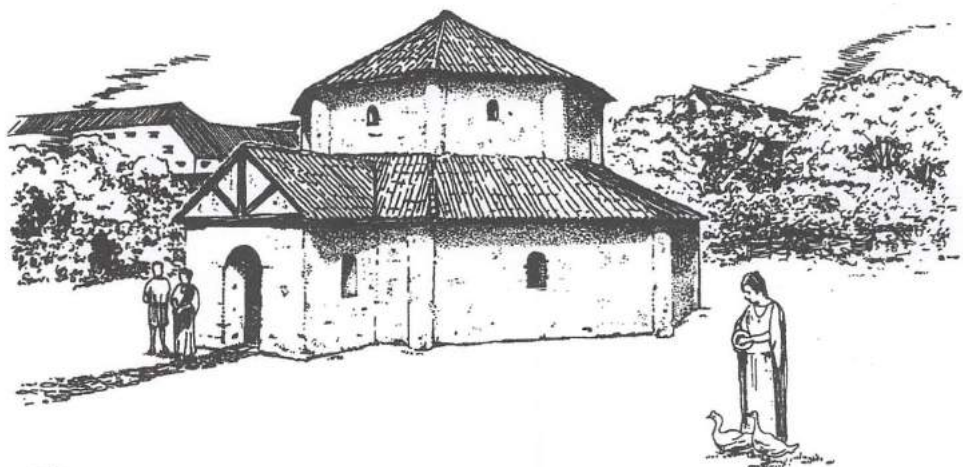
Greyfriars Books

Rare & Secondhand

BOOKSHOP 92B EAST HILL COLCHESTER ESSEX CO1 2QN
(01206) 563138

www.gfbooks-colchester.co.uk
essexbooks@greyfriarsbooks.co.uk

Essex Archaeology and History News



Spring 2002

CONTENTS

FROM THE PRESIDENT	1
WHY DOES THE SOCIETY NEED A NEW CONSTITUTION?.....	3
ESSEX PLACE-NAME PROJECT BOOKLETS	4
OTES REVISITED.....	5
BOOK REVIEWS	8
DR WILLIAM DERHAM, RECTOR OF UPMINSTER	9
ESSEX ARCHAEOLOGICAL & HISTORICAL CONGRESS SYMPOSIUM	12
WILLIAM COWPER AND THE RECTOR OF STOCK.....	14
HEAD OF BACCHUS FOUND AT THAXTED – A CORRECTION.....	15
HEAD OF BACCHUS FOUND AT THAXTED - SOME FURTHER COMMENTS.....	15
THE MORANT PORTRAIT – THE SOCIETY'S PHOTOGRAPHIC COPY	16
COSMETIC GRINDERS AND WOAD.....	16
VICTORIA COUNTY HISTORY	17
THE BLACK DEATH - A REVISED DIAGNOSIS?.....	18
SESQUICENTENARY LUNCH SATURDAY 20 JULY AT SPAINS HALL	20
SATURDAY 2 NOVEMBER.....	20
ADVANCE ANNOUNCEMENT - TALK BY WARWICK RODWELL ON '150 YEARS OF ESSEX ARCHAEOLOGY' ON 16 NOVEMBER	20
LOCAL HISTORY WEEK (4-12 MAY)	21
ANNUAL DAY MEETING OF THE GREATER THAMES ESTUARY ARCHAEOLOGICAL STEERING COMMITTEE.....	21
HELPERS REQUIRED FOR THE PROGRAMME COMMITTEE.....	22
WRITTLE GASWORKS	22
PAYLER SMITH (OR SMYTH), ESSEX MAPMAKER.....	22
ESSEX LOCAL HISTORY WORKSHOP	23
CAN YOU HELP WITH THE SOCIETY'S WEBSITE?.....	23
CRESSING CRAFT DAYS.....	23
THE ESSEX HISTORY FAIR	24

Editor: Sally Gale

Heritage Conservation, Planning, Essex County Council, County Hall, Chelmsford, CM1
1QH

Telephone: Chelmsford 437513 E-mail: sally.gale@essexcc.gov.uk

Assistant Editor: Michael Leach

**COPY FOR THE NEXT ISSUE SHOULD BE SENT TO THE EDITOR AT THE ABOVE
ADDRESS NO LATER THAN 15 JUNE 2002**

The opinions expressed in this publication are those of the contributors and not necessarily
those of the Society or its officers.

*Cover illustration by Roger Massey-Ryan of the Heritage Advice, Management and
Promotion Group, Essex County Council, 2002: Reconstruction of the Temple of Mercury,
Caesaromagus. The site now lies under the Odeon Roundabout on Parkway, Chelmsford.*

FROM THE PRESIDENT

It barely seems possible that my three year term will end at the next AGM and I shall be passing on the Presidents chain of office to my successor. This also means that this is my last introduction to the Newsletter, which makes it appropriate for me to do two things. Firstly, I thank all officers and members of Council and of Committees for their considerable efforts on behalf of the Society and the support given to myself. Secondly, to reflect a little on the activities undertaken during what has been a significant period for the Society.

It is important for the membership that we have a very active annual programme of excursions, lectures and social gatherings and I am sure all who have participated will agree that the Programmes Committee has maintained an extremely rich and varied programme. However, this is a very special year for the Society, which is celebrating its sesquicentenary. In order to do so appropriately the committee has organised, in addition to the usual programme, a number of special events, which I hope as many of you as possible will endeavour to attend. These include a joint symposium with the Essex Archaeological and Historical Congress on Saturday 2nd November and a special meeting to formally open the new library at the university in Colchester on Saturday 16th November, when Warwick Rodwell is to be our guest speaker. However, a particularly important event for the Society is a special lunch to be held at Spains Hall

on Saturday 20 July with the kind agreement of Sir John Ruggles-Brise. A number of distinguished guests are expected to attend and the proceedings will include a presentation by Ray Powell on the history and achievements of the Society. Please try to come and if possible try to book early. Remember also that we shall have a stall at the Essex History fair, which this year is to be held in the High Street Chelmsford on Sunday 23 June.

That the Society has survived so well for 150 years represents quite an achievement and during that time it has made a major contribution to the study and appreciation of the archaeology and history of the County (in line with the objectives set out in our constitution). This is despite the fact that, unlike some other County Society's which have through fortunate circumstances acquired millions of pounds in assets, our Society has only had modest resources with which to carry out its activities. This means that the role of Treasurer is of crucial importance and in this we are fortunate to have had the services of Dick Fuller. He has provided prudent management of our accounts, continuing to do so despite a period of serious illness. However, during this time Bill Hewitt also provided invaluable support, in addition to his continued management of the Publications Development Fund (PDF), and for this we are especially grateful.

The PDF fund over recent years has been of great value to the continued success of the Societies transactions having helped to pay for the publication of numerous articles. This adds to the

considerable amount of grant aid for articles, which have been raised by the editor, from national and local sources, which together have helped to keep down the price of production of each volume. This makes the transactions alone well worth the price of being a member of the Society. This is especially so when we have been so extremely fortunate in having a succession of editors who have established our transactions as one of the best quality County Journals in the Country. Having edited twelve volumes Owen Bedwin passed on the baton to David Andrews for the two volumes currently in production. Upon completion of these a new editor is required for volume 33, so if you are interested please make contact. It is worth noting that a recent Council for British Archaeology Survey "From the Ground Up: The Publication of Archaeological Products a user needs survey" (PUNS) make a number of recommendations including one which, in recognition of their immense value, argues for increased support for the Honorary Editors of journals including those produced at local and county level (this from English Heritage in particular). In addition to our transactions the Publications Committee decided that for the sesquicentenary year the Society should embark upon a new occasional paper series. The first of these on the field systems of Essex, by John Hunter, should be launched and circulated to members in the autumn.

Maintaining the membership is always important and there has been frequent discussion in Council about of ways in which to encourage new members.

This has been very much a concern recently linked to the pressure on the Societies resources brought about by the current economic climate and poor return on investment. The Membership secretary has made a sterling effort, with some success, but it continues to be a task for us all to encourage friends and associates to join the Society if it is to continue to thrive and develop. In this respect a number of initiatives to expand the Societies activities have been considered in recent years. Particularly successful has been the Essex Place Names Project, which has established a survey approach and database for the information on tithe and other maps. In conjunction with the County Council Heritage Conservation Branch and the Record Office, numerous volunteers are contributing to this project and its success will be marked by the forthcoming launch of the 50th completed parish tithe map report, which makes a further contribution to our special year. All the tithe map reports are available through the Record Office. The project committee is currently preparing a bid to the HLF 'Your Heritage' grant scheme which, if successful, will give a major boost to the work. However, less successful to date has been development to specifically encourage younger people to join the Society. There are resource implications to achieving this, but making a greater effort to create appropriate educational initiatives, in partnership with other organisations, should be a priority for the future.

Council has also been keen to try and ensure that the views of the Society make a contribution to discussions

embracing educational, cultural and planning policy which impact upon our areas of interest. Recent years have seen a flurry of government generated initiatives resulting in meetings, consultations and reports. These have included the preparation of Cultural Strategies at Regional, County and local level, the "Power of Place" review co-ordinated by English Heritage to which we now have the Government response "The Historic Environment: A Force for Our Future" (available at the DCMS web site http://www.culture.gov.uk/heritage/historic_environment_review.html) and various other papers which are or will change the organisation and activities of local government. Not least of these is the Green Paper "Planning: Delivering a Fundamental Change" which could have a major impact on the way that the planning system operates and is likely to lead to review of the PPG's 15 and 16 which cover the way that archaeology and the historic environment issues are handled. There is considerable linkage between all of the documents being produced much of which relates to public accountability and greater community empowerment. It is therefore important that Societies like ours continue to comment and press our concerns where appropriate, since following from them changes may follow some of which, hopefully, will lead to greater interest, research into, concern, and better protection for every aspect of our heritage.

The removal of the library from Hollytrees last year was perhaps the greatest change to be experienced by the Society in over 75 years. Thanks to the efforts of our Honorary Librarian, Andrew Philips, and the members of the

Library Committee this was completed successfully and the library is now available in its new location for all members to use. This relocation now provides an opportunity to develop new opportunities with others based at the university, who also have a concern for the history and archaeology of the county. The formal opening of the library in November will provide an occasion when potential initiatives can be discussed with others.

The running of the Societies meetings and all its other activities is heavily dependant upon the hard work of the Secretary. His patience in dealing with each of the many tasks placed upon him, which have included dealing with the Charity Commissioners and co-ordinating a review of the Societies constitution, has ensured that business has run smoothly throughout the past three years. I therefore give a special vote of thanks to Michael Leach for all his efforts. Finally, last but not least I thank the editors for ensuring regular production of the Newsletter despite the need for persistent effort to get me to meet their deadline!

David Buckley

WHY DOES THE SOCIETY NEED A NEW CONSTITUTION?

All members will have received a letter with the last Newsletter giving formal notice of the Society's intention to present a new constitution for adoption at the AGM in June. Many will have probably noted this with little enthusiasm but an effective constitution

is necessary for the efficient operation of the Society, and to provide guidelines for dealing with unexpected situations. A few words of explanation might be helpful.

The existing constitution has a number of deficiencies. For example, it does not stipulate that members of Council should be members of the Society, and, undemocratically, does not give institutional members any voting rights. In consultation with the Charity Commission we attempted to remedy some of these defects, but were advised that it might be better to adopt the Commission's model constitution for unincorporated societies (which is how we are defined under charity law). Council and delegated officers have spent a considerable amount of time in adapting this model to the Society's needs and the end result has been approved by the Charity Commission. It is considerably longer than the present one, and includes eventualities which are unlikely to occur (such as the Society owning property, or employing officers of the Society or other staff). However it seems sensible to have these in place in case of unexpected future developments. It also clarifies matters relating to the normal running of the Society – such as quorums - which are rather ill defined in the present constitution.

If any member would like a copy of the present or the proposed constitution (or both), please contact the Honorary Secretary.

ESSEX PLACE-NAME PROJECT BOOKLETS

The following parish booklets have now been published and are available from the ERO bookshop. They are part of the information contained on the database held in the ERO search-room, giving details of field and farm names, personal names of owners and tenants, acreage and land-use. The Project Co-ordinator (at 27 Tor Bryan, Ingatestone CM4 9JZ) would welcome volunteers to record further parishes.

Black Notley (Brain Valley Arch Society)
 Boreham (BR Freake)
 Bulphan (MJ Saunders)
 Childerditch (Brentwood Hist Society)
 Chipping Ongar (PM Leach)
 Chishill (M Hesse)
 Cranham (AW Fox)
 Cressing (J Kemble)
 Doddinghurst (Brentwood Hist Soc)
 Downham (BA Robinson)
 Easthorpe (AR West)
 Elmdon/Wenden Lofts (M Hesse)
 Faulkbourne (Brain Valley Arch Soc)
 Fryerning (J Kemble)
 Foulness (RW Crump)
 Great Baddow (P Potts)
 Great Leighs (Brain Valley Arch Soc)
 Great Warley (Brentwood Hist Soc)
 Greensted (PM Leach)
 Heydon (M Hesse)
 Hutton (Hutton Preservation Soc)
 Ingatestone (J Kemble)
 Ingrave (Brentwood Hist Soc)
 Kelvedon Hatch (Brentwood Hist Soc)
 Lawford (H and S Brooks)
 Lt Bardfield (E Owen)
 Lt Bromley (H and S Brooks)
 Lt Holland (R Kennell)
 Lt Leighs (Brain Valley Arch Soc)

Maldon St Peter (Maldon Arch Group)
 Manuden (Manuden Hist Soc)
 Mistley (H and S Brooks)
 Mountnessing (A Powell)
 Norton Mandeville (E Lamb)
 Ockendon, North (MJ Saunders)
 Ockendon, South (MJ Saunders)
 Rayne (Brain Valley Arch Soc)
 Rettendon (BA Robinson)
 St Osyth (St Osyth Hist Soc)
 Shelley (PM Leach)
 Shenfield (A Powell)
 South Hanningfield (K & A Moore)
 Strethall (M Hesse)
 West Hanningfield (K & A Moore)
 White Notley (Brain Valley Arch Soc)
 Woodham Ferrers (LB Riley)
 Woodham Mortimer (LB Riley)
 Writtle (Writtle Archives Gp)

James Kemble

OTES REVISITED

Otes is the manor house in High Laver, Essex in which the seventeenth century philosopher, theologian, economist, doctor and educationalist John Locke, spent much of the last 13 years of his life. Locke lived at Otes as a paying guest at £1 a week for himself and his manservant and 1s. a week for his horse. For this he enjoyed two of the best rooms on the first floor of the house. As Peter Laslett has said, the paraphernalia which attached itself to a seventeenth century polymath was indeed formidable. There was Locke's barometer, telescope and other scientific instruments together with a large porous stone through which his drinking water had to be carefully filtered. He brought his specially constructed chair and writing desk

together with nearly five thousand books - a collection, which continued to grow and spill over into other parts of the house. Locke's rooms looked out south and east over the gardens in which he would sit in fine weather to read. He also liked to garden.

Locke's hosts, Sir Francis and Lady Masham deserve their place in history. Sir Francis represented Essex in Parliament on a number of occasions. He was a regular attender at Westminster and his vote is recorded in various divisions. His second wife, Damaris, is much more interesting. She was the daughter of Ralph Cudworth, Cambridge Platonist and sometime master of Christ's College. In later life she became a theologian and friend and correspondent of the intellectuals of her day. She exchanged letters with Locke for many years before increasing ill health persuaded him to leave London for the cleaner air of Essex. Her replies to his letters were signed 'Philoclea' and they were for the most part quite evidently written in response to an affectionate correspondent. It will never be possible to know why this early bluestocking married a rather dull and relatively impoverished country gentleman but the union appears to have worked well enough to accommodate Ralph Cudworth's widow, the sons of Sir Francis's first marriage, his only child by Damaris, Locke himself and his amanuensis, Sylvanus Brownover. There were ten servants to look after the household.

For a decade Otes was at the centre of English intellectual life. Newton was a visitor and Locke continued to maintain

a large correspondence. From Otes he drafted his Third Letter on Toleration, prepared for the press his first edition of *Some Thoughts Concerning Education* and the second edition of his *Essay Concerning Human Understanding*. In 1695 he published *The Reasonableness of Christianity*. Though well advanced into his sixties, he continued to play a part in various public controversies including the economic questions of the day. On 17 December 1695 Lord Somers wrote to Locke to tell him of 'the King's resolution to name you one of the Commissioners for Trade and Plantations'. Locke went immediately to London to accept.

Locke died at Otes at the end of October 1704. He left careful instructions for the disposal of his body: 'My will is to be buried as privately as with decency may be, particularly my will is to be buried in a plain wooden coffin not covered with cloth or any otherwise adorned ...' He was buried in the churchyard at High Laver, in a tomb against the south wall of the church. Afterwards the mourners retired to Otes to drink canary wine. In due course an epitaph composed by Locke himself was placed on a marble tablet above the grave. The tablet was moved inside the church in 1932 to protect it from the weather.

The Masham family continued at Otes long after Locke's death. Sir Francis died in 1722 and was succeeded by Samuel, the only surviving son from his first marriage. Samuel married Abigail Hill who figures in history for her place at the court of Queen Anne. Raised to the peerage as Baron Masham of Otes, Samuel died in 1758 to be succeeded

by his son, the second Baron who died without issue in 1776. At his death both the peerage and the baronetcy became extinct. The house itself was demolished some time in the 1820s or early 1830s, and by 1950 there was little evidence of the occupation of the site - part of the moat, a well shaft, two large lime trees, the remains of an orchard wall, two outbuildings (one built from re-used timbers) and an artificial lake with a weir. More has disappeared over the last half century.

The lake is still obvious and an irregular, slightly raised area in the meadow marks the site of the house. The moat has largely disappeared. The long western arm is marked by a shallow depression running along a lank hawthorn hedge and the northern stump, which still contains water, is largely hidden by vegetation and is being gradually filled in with farm rubbish. There are shattered fragments of one lime tree (a narrow leafed / common hybrid) to the south of the house site. The nearby well - a hazard to cattle - has been filled in and its exact position cannot now be found. The orchard wall and outbuildings have also disappeared. The lake has lost its weir, and the water level reduced by the installation of an overflow pipe at lower level.

Though some manor court documents survive there is very little evidence to show what the house and garden were like. A painting by A Davis, dated about 1765, shows a long pale symmetrical sashed south front, partly hidden by trees. An engraving of 1821 depicts a three gabled west front with a projecting two storey gabled porch. It gives a very

foreshortened view of the south front, at the east end of which is a battlemented three-sided bay with gothic sash windows. At the west end, the south front is carried forward by a three storey battlemented block, with normal sash windows. When the house was sold in 1801, it was described as "*part erected within these few years*", perhaps referring to the gothic features visible in the print. In Locke's day it was obviously a much simpler structure.

The 1765 painting shows a parkland setting, all the trees appearing to be young saplings. This suggests that it had been recently landscaped, perhaps by the 2nd Lord Masham who was a prodigious spender and left unpaid bills for plants and seeds at his death. A curved ditch encircles the area in front of the house, without evidence of either water or the inner masonry wall typical of a ha-ha. It is crossed at the west end by a bridge with a criss-cross white painted balustrade. The curved ditch is shown on the Chapman and Andre map of 1777 as a single line, and is also marked on the 1895 25" OS map, filled with water. There is no obvious sign of this ditch today, though the pasture has various ill-defined irregularities. It may never have been ploughed due to the presence of foundations.

To the west of the remains of the moat, a right-angled section of hawthorn hedge projects into the meadow. Looking at the Chapman and Andre map, as well as the 25" OS, it is clear that this is the surviving southeast corner of a discrete rectangular garden, partially projecting westwards from the main park. This area can also be identified on the tithe award of 1847

(made after the demolition of the house) as just over two acres of pasture called "Orchard". Whether or not it was created as an orchard, it seems likely that this was its last function before reverting to agricultural use and acquiring a field name. No walls can be detected, but field walking has not been possible as most of the area is under crops.

The lake shown on the Chapman and Andre map is an irregular shape and tapers to a point at the east (outflow) end. By the time that the tithe map was made (dated 1848 but it shows the main house, so must have been from an earlier survey) the lake had been refashioned. A new dam at the east end had been built to raise the water level and to create a waterfall (shown on the 25" OS map). The cut off eastern tip was retained and enlarged to receive this waterfall. As already mentioned there is no sign of this feature today, but looking at the lake it is clear that a considerable amount of earth was moved to raise this level.

In spite of its illustrious occupants, the details of this house and garden remain largely unknown. However it is worth recording what little remains of the site before it too disappears.

Michael Leach & Mark Lockett

Sources:

- a) Laslett, P. "*Masham of Otes : the Rise and Fall of an English Family*" in *History Today* iii (1953) pp 536 - 539.
- b) Cranston, M. *John Locke A Biography*, Longmans, 1957.

c) Harrison, J. & Laslett, P. *The Library of John Locke*, Oxford, 1971.

d) Addison, W. *Essex Worthies*, Phillimore, 1973.

e) painting of Otes by A Davis c.1765. ERO Mint Binder.

f) engraving of Otes 1821. ERO Mint Binder

g) Chapman and Andre map of Essex (1777)

h) High Laver tithe award and map (1848) ERO D/CT 209 A&B

i) Second edition 25" OS map (1895) ERO

j) VCH Essex volume iv (1954)

BOOK REVIEWS

Sylvia Kent, *Brentwood Voices*, pp.128 (Tempus Oral History Series, Stroud, 2001)

Sylvia Kent has compiled an oral history of Brentwood in the twentieth century, featuring the stories of over one hundred people, most of whom have been associated with the town for many years. The interviews describe childhood and life at school, work and leisure, shops and transport, and Brentwood during wartime. The oldest memories go back to the time before the First World War. For many of the people of Brentwood, life was hard until comparatively recently, although professional and gentry families enjoyed a more comfortable lifestyle. Great changes have taken place in the town, notably the expansion of housing and population after the Second World War, the growth of commuting, and the changing ways in which we shop and spend our free time. Oral history

provides the opportunity to trace these changes through people's personal experience, and constitutes an important extra dimension to local history. The book provides valuable insights into life in Brentwood.

Jennifer Ward

'Loughton a Hundred Years Ago'

edited by Richard Morris & Chris Pond, pp.42 (Loughton & District Historical Society).

William Chapman Waller, MA, FSA, contributed articles on various Essex subjects to the Society's *Transactions*, the *Essex Review* etc. The manuscript, which has now been reproduced in this new publication, was "lost" for some 83 years but the Waller family had preserved it, and this is a much-needed description of Loughton, which Waller compiled over some 35 years.

The Loughton & District Historical Society and the editors are to be congratulated on this booklet. It fills in much of Loughton's history at the turn of the 20th century in every way. There is no doubt that Waller was a churchman although he does not neglect the non-conformists. There are vivid accounts of the poor as well as the wealthy. People such as the man who invented the penny-in-the-slot gas meter become alive. It would spoil an intending reader's leisure to relate too much. This is the material that presents "living history". We need more of it!

The cover may put some people off – shiny dense black! The contents of this booklet are alive! The printing and illustrations are excellent. It enhances a

volume if the photographers are given credit for their work – if they are known. I would have been pleased to see a photograph of Waller at the beginning of this work. One can be found in EAST (ns) xiv p. 356, together with an obituary by J.H. Round and Gerald Rickword who noted the Society's gratitude for the initiatives of this scholar. This work is recommended as a must for the Essex collector and deserves good sales.

[William Chapman Waller, born 27 August 1850, died 28 July 1917. MA (Oxon) 1880, FSA (1882). Elected member of EAS 1891, elected to Council 1897, Hon Auditor 1899, Vice-Treasurer 1906-1917 and Treasurer 29 March 1917. Contributed articles to EAST from volume v (ns). His work on Feet of Fines for Essex is his true memorial. J.H.Round wrote of him "His work on Loughton began in serial form for the Parish magazine of Loughton, which made some 230 pages in that publication. His posthumous paper dealt with the vanished parish church of Loughton of which he made himself the historian and where he lived and died".]

John S. Appleby

DR WILLIAM DERHAM, RECTOR OF UPMINSTER

In his account of Upminster, Morant wrote "*the learned and good Dr William Derham, Rector of this parish from 1689 to 1735, was not only an ornament to it, but also to this County and Nation*". What had he achieved to deserve this accolade?

Born in 1657 at Stoulton in Worcestershire, he graduated from Trinity College, Oxford in 1679. In 1683 he became rector of Upminster where, in the words of his biographer, "*he lived quietly, cultivating his tastes for natural history and mechanics*". The same writer noted that "*he was strong, healthy and amiable, and he served his parishioners in their bodily as well as their spiritual ailments, few of them requiring another physician during his lifetime*". Unlike some eighteenth century clergy, he was resident in the parish, though his appointment as canon of Windsor in 1716 required his periodic absence from Upminster.

Derham was an enthusiastic experimental scientist. Between 1697 and 1729 he frequently contributed to the Transactions of the Royal Society and a list of these, in a letter dated 9 October 1722 to the Essex historian, William Holman, reveals his wide range of interests. These included an improved portable barometer, observations on weather (including the great storm of 26 November 1703), sun spots, the motion of pendulums in vacuo, the great frost of 1708, bird migration, the behaviour of the death watch beetle and the "*subterraneous trees in Dagenham breach*". The last were believed (though probably not by Derham) to date from the Biblical flood. His medical interests are shown by a case report of a pregnant woman with smallpox and "*mischief of swallowing the Stones of Fruit*". One, with the curious title of "*Inundations, monstrous Births, & the Northern Streaming as seen from Ireland in 1708*", appears to attribute a causal effect to natural phenomena. Other titles indicate that he

travelled to Zurich and Pisa to take measurements of barometric pressure, as well as climbing up and down the Monument in London to measure the pressure at different heights. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1702 and gave that society's Boyle lectures in 1711 and 1712. He made detailed weather observations in Upminster over many years, and recorded various natural disasters such as "hot Tuesday" on 8 July 1707, which resulted in several deaths. Amongst the dead was one of his former servants, "*a healthy lusty young man*". In 1712 he measured the density of the different strata from a sample core bored at his request at Upminster.

He was a keen astronomer and his will refers to "*Telescopes and Telescopic Glasses of all the several lengths*". He reported the lunar eclipse of 12 January 1711/12 and various other astronomical phenomena in the Royal Society's Transactions. However he whimsically noted two particular disadvantages for an astronomer in Upminster, "*one, the want of an open free horizon, my habitation being surrounded with trees; the other, and indeed the chief, the want of a long pole, of 100 or more feet, to raise my long glass to such a height as to see the heavenly bodies above the thick vapours*". Presumably he was referring to the mists, which still commonly occur in the low-lying parts of Essex.

His practical mechanical interests were reflected in his successful book, "*The Artificial Clockmaker*". This described, for craftsmen and apprentices, the practical and mathematical aspects of clock making. First published in 1696, it

had run to four editions by 1736, as well as being translated into French and German. It remained popular for over 200 years and parts of it were last published in 1922.

He corresponded with Daniel Defoe about the weather and with Dacre Barrett of Belhus, near Aveley, on a variety of scientific matters. The latter came over to Upminster on at least two occasions to look at microscopes and vacuum pumps which were being demonstrated by their London makers, and noted that, in an evacuated vessel, water boiled at room temperature. In 1705 Derham, who was pioneering methods of measuring the speed of sound, wrote to Barrett "*you were pleased to promise me some Guns & now the wind favouring I shall be glad of having them fired this evening precisely at 6 of clock. My man hath my watch, by wch you may see when I account it 6 at Upmr.*" Derham was measuring the time between observing the flash of a gun and hearing the sound of its report. As the stopwatch had yet to be invented, the time interval was measured by counting the oscillations of a half second pendulum. He had had a special observation platform built on the church tower at Upminster and had guns discharged from a variety of different locations, including Barking church, just over 7 ½ miles away. It is difficult to imagine the report of a handgun being audible over that distance today! In a more ambitious experiment on Foulness, he had six guns placed at one mile intervals, each firing on hearing the report of the previous one in the line. On another occasion, he observed guns (presumably substantial military ones) fired at Blackheath, some 12 ½ miles

from Upminster. Considering his primitive means of timing, his estimate of the speed of sound – one mile in 9 ¼ oscillations of his half second pendulum, or about 1142 feet per second – was very reasonable, within 5% of the accepted modern value.

Several of his letters to William Holman, the Essex historian, have survived. Holman, it seems, had written to Derham for information about the history of his wife's family, the Scotts of Chigwell. He regretted that he was unable to help as *"Mr Dale (the Herald) had had (Scott's) ancient writings in his hands these twenty years in order to draw up a pedigree"*. It appears that Derham was also guilty of the sin of keeping others people's papers for too long. Referring to his projected biography of the Essex botanist, John Ray, he noted *"but although I have written more than 3 parts of it, I must desist, Mrs Ray having all her husband's papers returned upon her request, & four thinking the time long yt I had detained them, by means of a long & dangerous fit of sickness, & my engagements at Windsor in offices when I was first made Canon"*. He gave a very brief account of his own family who came from Norfolk, but he stated that he had not visited them for 26 years. He clearly disapproved very strongly of their religious conversion. *"The sister of Sir Richard Derham, a very beautiful lady... had turned papist and gone to a nunnery in France...others perverted also, & in foreign parts, or else dead (by good fortune) before they happened into seducers' hands"*. The contemporary heir, Sir Thomas Derham, was gentleman of the Bedchamber to the

Duke of Florence, and had translated one of Derham's theological works into Italian.

In addition to his scientific work, Derham wrote successfully on theological matters. In 1713, his *"Physico-Theology or a Demonstration of the Being and Attributes of God from his Works of Creation"* was published. It had run to 12 editions by 1754 and had been translated into several languages. It showed evidence of much study as well as of practical observation, and was a statement of the 'argument from final causes'. In other words, the intricately complicated order of nature could only lead to one conclusion – namely that there was a divine designer and creator of the entire natural world. This argument was later developed, and is best known, from William Paley's *"Natural Theology"* of 1802. Derham developed the argument further, using his astronomical observations, in *"Astro-Theology or a demonstration of the Being & Attributes of God from a Survey of the Heavens"*.

He died in 1735 leaving directions that his body should *"receive Christian burial in a decent but withal frugal private manner"*. Three of his children received substantial bequests of £1000 apiece, plus their own savings and bequests from their uncle. Derham had clearly been acting as banker for his children. His younger son, Thomas, only inherited £100 as he had already run through his father's intended bequest, as well as his savings and what was due from his uncle's will. All these bequests were conditional on the children not marrying without their mother's consent. The majority of his books, papers and

scientific instruments were left to his older son William. Though he was said to have had a large collection of birds and insects, these are not specifically mentioned in his will.

Though largely forgotten today, he was at the forefront of scientific observation at a time when the amateur was the rule and could make significant contributions to scientific knowledge. His theological work was also highly regarded in his day. The former was recognised by his election as Fellow of the Royal Society in 1702, the latter by Oxford University's award of the degree of Doctor of Divinity in 1730. Derham also left his mark on the fabric of Upminster church, as in 1880 it was noted that the door in the church tower, which had opened on to his observation platform, was still visible. Is it still there, and is the place of his burial identifiable?

Michael Leach

Sources:

- a) Dictionary of National Biography (1968 reprint)
- b) will and probate of William Derham: ERO D/DA/F56
- c) letters to William Holman 1720 to 1722: ERO D/Y 1/1/157 to 160
- d) prenuptial settlement: William Derham & Anne Scott 1 June 1699: ERO D/DLO/T19
- e) letters to Dacre Barrett: *Essex Naturalist* xcvii p. 165
- f) *Essex Journal* xi p.74
- g) Morant, P. "History of Essex" (1768) London
- h) Addison, W. "Essex Worthies" (1973) Phillimore
- i) Drury, J. "A History of Upminster and Cranham" (1986) Ian Henry

j) Wilson, T. L. "History and Topography of Upminster" (1880) Wilson & Whitworth

ESSEX ARCHAEOLOGICAL & HISTORICAL CONGRESS SYMPOSIUM

The annual symposium was held in Billericay on 3 November 2001 and covered a rich spectrum of Essex archaeology. The first speaker was Nick Lavender from the Field Archaeology Unit on a multi- period site at Maltings Lane, Mucking. The 50 hectare development area was initially surveyed by field walking and geophysics and 6 hectares was chosen for further investigation. The lowest layers contained a late Iron Age single cremation burial as well as ditches and enclosures. New ditches had been cut into this level in the Roman period with a contemporary scatter of charcoal and burnt daub, and also a large oven – possibly a corn drier. The bronze lion headed key handle, illustrated on the front cover of the Summer 2001 Newsletter, was found here. Intact 1st and 2nd century pots, carefully placed in pits, and a human skull surrounded by red deer jawbones were probably votive offerings. There was also a Saxon sunken feature building and, overlying this, a very ploughed out mediaeval farmstead. Investigation of this site is continuing and, as yet, there has been little serious analysis of the results.

Fraser Brown of Framework Archaeology spoke on the excavations at Stansted airport where some 30 hectares had been stripped prior to building access roads and car parks. A

complex of Neolithic and Bronze Age pits and serpentine ditches had been uncovered. Worked flint, bone and pottery were found in the pits, a few of which were sealed with clay and contained cow jawbones. There was also evidence of an overlying mediaeval settlement, possibly a hunting lodge, as the remains of bottles, barrels and daggers in the garderobe pit suggested past revelry! Occupation had ceased by the 18th century.

Dave Sankey of the Museum of London Archaeology Services described pre-development excavations at Rainham on the site of the former London Electricity Board sports ground. Again this proved to be a multi-period site with a series of round bottomed ditches on the edge of the gravel terraces with late iron Age and Roman rubbish pits. There were multiple enclosures associated with Roman husbandry, and evidence of continuing use into the Saxon period.

Bob Crump of the Foulness Conservation and Archaeology Society gave an account of a site at Great Burwood Farm where brickwork had been encountered on digging a drain for a newly constructed dog kennel. The latter was conveniently converted into a site office! The extensive robbed brick footings of a rectangular building with two outshots were found by probing, and excavation of the whole area indicated a 17th century date for a timber framed building on brick bearer walls. The coin assemblage ranged from 1598 to 1914. An 1899 sales catalogue, describing the property as a bailiff's house, provided a floor plan. This, and the recollections of an elderly resident, showed that the northern outshot had

been the labourers' kitchen (with space for 12 bunks above) and that the other outshot had been the brewhouse. The house fell into decay and was demolished in the early 20th century. The most exciting find was part of a Roman lead cinerary urn with crossed rope decoration. There had been little settlement on Foulness until the 16th century, with the area divided up between several mainland manors, each having a bailiff's house. The island had had no bridge to the mainland until 1921, earlier access being dependent either on boats or on the hazards of the offshore Broomway, useable at low tide only and described as "ancient" in 1400.

Maria Medlycott, of the County Archaeologist's team, described the historic settlement survey of villages in the Brentwood area, carried out at the request of the borough council. The information will enable their planning department to make more informed decisions about future planning applications in these villages. In the main the villages were typical of the Essex pattern of scattered settlements, quite separate from the church/manor house group. One of the exceptions is Ingatestone where it is the manor, which is distant, with the church in the village. Fryerning church has a circular churchyard, suggestive of an earlier pagan site. Blackmore is an example of a village which moved during the Middle Ages (possibly from around Fingrith Hall) to form a cluster adjoining the priory buildings of St Lawrence. Mountnessing village may also have migrated during the Middle Ages to its present site on the London/Colchester road. There were considerable difficulties in defining a "village

envelope" as some settlements – Stondon Massey in particular – had no identifiable core at all.

Howard Brooks of the Colchester Archaeological Trust detailed what was the third excavation of the Head Street site, destined to be developed as a multiplex cinema. Rex Hull's evaluation trench of the 1930s was found. Views of the site showed that its evaluation was a major challenge – it had been heavily scarred with robber trenches, as well as extensive disruption from Victorian footings and the concrete piers of the 1930s post office. The D-shaped "bath" found by Hull was re-exposed, floored in red opus signinum, originally with white mosaics on the sides. Of the latter only a few tesserae were found. The uppermost Roman layer, of which the "bath" or basin formed part, was a 3rd century town house, with rear courtyard and central garden. The basin was in the courtyard (it would now be called a "water feature") and the house contained a hypocaust room typical of other Colchester houses of this period. Under the 3rd century house was a very badly damaged one of the 2nd century with internal plastered clay walls, an oven and evidence of a hearth with a votive pot buried beneath. Under this, were several feet of the typical Boudiccan destruction layer topped with burnt orangey red burnt clay representing the spreading of building debris to level the site. The underlying Boudiccan structure, as might be imagined, was very fragmentary with clay walls covered with painted plaster. The earliest layer, below the Boudiccan building, was the fragment of a Roman fortress building, with well-formed mortar footings poured into a shuttered

trench. As was normal, the Roman builders had stripped off all the topsoil to expose the sandy sub-soil. The function of this building has not been established, but it is in the right position in the town plan to have been the hospital.

An armchair observer was extremely impressed to learn how much information could be gleaned from a site so extensively damaged by repeated redevelopment, as well as by the numerous archaeological and other excavations!

Michael Leach

WILLIAM COWPER AND THE RECTOR OF STOCK

Since the last Newsletter, Michael Beale has kindly pointed out that the full text of Cowper's poem "The Yearly Distress, or Tithing Time at Stock in Essex" is printed in the Rev F W Austen's book. It runs to 17 somewhat laboured verses, strongly biased in favour of the unfortunate incumbent. The same source shows that Cowper had maintained a regular and affectionate correspondence with Rev. William Unwin, rector of Stock from 1769 to his death in 1786. The letters are peppered with anecdotes, good advice and requests for Unwin to buy a variety of items (including green satin, hartshorn and a diamond pencil) for Cowper and for Unwin's mother, with whom the poet was staying. They exchanged presents of fish and cheese. However the parish of Stock appears to have been a troublesome living at that time, the *Gentlemen's Magazine* noting on

Unwin's death that *"the village of Stock, where Mr Unwin constantly resided, he found in the state of the most notorious depravity. It was profligate to a proverb."*

Though only Cowper's half of the correspondence has survived, it is clear from his letters that the problems in Stock extended to the collection of the tithe. In December 1779 the poet wrote *"when that epistle passed under your pen, you were miserable about your tithes, and your imagination was hung round with pictures, that terrified you to such a degree, as made even the receipt of money burdensome."* In February 1785 litigation was pending – *"I heartily wish that you may be able to accommodate your difference about Tythes without a Law-suit, both because the matter in dispute is so small, and because you are the last man living that should thrust yourself in among the nettles of litigation."*

It is clear that, though Cowper never visited Stock, he was well acquainted, a regular exchange of letters between the two men had acquainted the poet with the problems experienced in collecting the tithe.

Michael Leach

Source:

Austen, Rev F.W. "Rectors of Two Essex Parishes, and their Times" (1943) Benham & Co

HEAD OF BACCHUS FOUND AT THAXTED – A CORRECTION

A head of Bacchus, found at Thaxted and presented to the British Museum in 1865 by A W Franks, was described in the last Newsletter. Having checked the accession number, there is no doubt that this small head (about 2 inches high) is the steelyard weight described under Thaxted in the Roman glossary section of the Essex Victoria County History, and not a separate item. It was displayed at the Royal Society of Antiquaries in 1865 and described in their Proceedings. Exactly where it was found and how Franks acquired it remains a mystery. However the head is one of a mixed group of items (including a Roman pot, a bronze axe, and a compass dated 1586) which he presented to the museum in 1865. They came from various sites - Wimbledon, Wandsworth, Walworth Road and the River Thames, so it seems possible that he had bought them as a lot from a dealer.

Michael Leach

HEAD OF BACCHUS FOUND AT THAXTED - SOME FURTHER COMMENTS

I encountered this piece when researching Roman finds from the Thaxted area and wrote a paper with Howard Brooks and Hilary Major which was published in Essex Archaeology and History (23, 1992, pp. 123-26). The BM object and the VCH's steelyard weight are one and the same, treated in detail in V J Hutchinson's 1986 *Bacchus in Roman Britain* (British Archaeological Reports 151: plate VII.a and pp. 235-36). She considered it to perhaps be one of the legs of a tripod.

The site at Claypits Farm mentioned in the last newsletter is more likely to be a medieval tile-kiln, if Maynard is to be believed.

Augustus Wollaston Franks' importance should not be understated, he has been described as the '2nd founder' of the British Museum. He established the Department of British and Medieval Antiquities and Ethnography in 1866 and thus a formal place for national antiquities in the national museum. ESAH members can judge for themselves, for there is a useful publication on this 'forgotten collector', as David Wilson called him: Caygill, M and Cherry, J (eds.) 1997 A.W. Franks Nineteenth-century collecting and the British Museum.

Colin Wallace

THE MORANT PORTRAIT – THE SOCIETY'S PHOTOGRAPHIC COPY

This photograph is exhibited at the Society's annual Morant Dinner and questions were asked about it at the last Dinner. I am pleased to provide an answer, as I was Hon Secretary when the portrait was first used. The original portrait of the Rev. Philip Morant MA FSA was painted in oils by Charles Head of Colchester and was based on a pencil sketch in the Hills-Astle collection of Morant MSS. It was presented to the Borough of Colchester in 1902 by P R Green and was formerly exhibited in the Town Hall at Colchester.

When I prepared the copy for the introduction to the 1970 reprint of Morant's Colchester volume, Bernard Mason, OBE, produced a copy of the photograph taken by Ernest N Mason, and gave me permission to use this in an enlarged format. Sir William Gurney Benham, High Steward of Colchester, kindly filled in details of the artist further to those which I had been given by the Head family and my mother. The arms of Morant are in the Tower Room at Colchester Town Hall.

Further information will be found in "The History and Antiquities of the most ancient Town and Borough of Colchester" by Philip Morant with a new introduction by J S Appleby, republished in 1970.

John S Appleby

COSMETIC GRINDERS AND WOAD

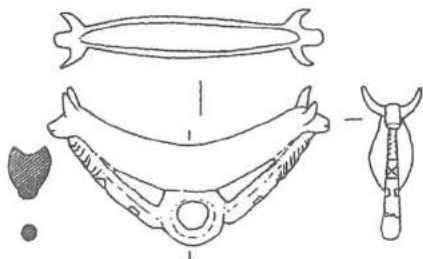
The winter edition of the Kent Archaeological Society's newsletter reports a seminar given by Dr G Carr of the University of Kent. She discussed the canoe shaped vessels, with animal, bird or phallic terminals, dating from between 100 BC and 400 AD, and she referred to examples in the Colchester Museum.

These objects have been identified as cosmetic pots or grinders. She suggested that they had been used by native Britons for preparing woad for body painting, and that their continued use throughout the Roman period might indicate a resistance to the adoption of Roman culture. She also suggested

that the nature of the terminal might indicate the nature of the binding agent used – egg or animal fat, for example – and she speculated on the nature of the binder used in the pot with the phallic terminal.

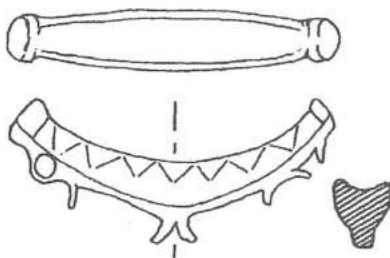
After a little difficulty in obtaining volunteers for a practical demonstration, she showed that the colour of woad on skin is affected by the binding agent - ranging from a midnight blue through a steely blue grey to green. Direct application to the skin produces a black stain. Boiling with urine produced a colourless dye, which slowly turned blue after application to the body – a mysterious and magical effect! She thought that some of the enigmatic figures on the Gundestrop cauldron might show the patterns created by painting with woad.

Michael Leach



Both these objects were found within the cemetery area outside the Balkerne Gate.

The bovid headed centre looped mortar was found in the garden of 13 Rawstorn Road, Colchester. It is 9.6cm in length.



The end looped mortar with zig-zag decoration was found in 'The Union', Colchester. It is 7.5cm in length.

Source of illustrations

Jackson, R.P.J. 1985 "Cosmetic sets from Late Iron Age and Roman Britain" *Britannia*, 16, p165-92.

VICTORIA COUNTY HISTORY

The first months of 2001 were spent seeing Volume X through the press, including compiling the index, a mammoth task. After a trouble-free printing process, the volume was delayed at the binder's, but it was finally published in October and formally launched at a brief ceremony before the AGM of the VCH Essex Appeal in November. As reported last year the volume contains histories of Aldham, West Bergholt, Birch, Boxted, Mount Bures, Chappel, Earls Colne, Colne Engaine, Wakes Colne, White Colne, Copford, Dedham, East Donyland, Easthorpe, Fordham, Great and Little Horkesley, Langham, Stanway, Wivenhoe, and Wormingford. It has received some good publicity in the local press; now we await the reviews in historical journals!

We have now started work on the volume covering the seaside resorts of Clacton, Holland, Frinton, and Walton, with Thorpe-le-Soken and Kirby-le-Soken. The last two parishes, with Walton, formed an important medieval estate belonging to St. Paul's Cathedral. Research on Frinton has revealed the tragic story of an accident in 1578 in which four men drowned. The coroner's inquest found that John Thurston, Steven Thurston, Robert Moones and Steven Knight, had taken John Thurston's wherry to go to South Wood in Little Holland to collect wood. On their way back to Frinton the wherry ran into difficulties (perhaps it was overturned in the waves) and all four men were drowned near the shore. John and Steven Thurston were brothers, two of the four sons of another John Thurston who had died in 1572. John had occupied Frinton Hall and its land, and he bequeathed his lease to the younger John. Steven was still a minor when his father died, so he and John were probably only in their mid to late 20s in 1578. Steven Knight may have been the son of William Knight who received a small legacy from one of the elder John Thurston's servants in 1570. Perhaps both he and Robert Moones were members of John Thurston's household, and the Thurston brothers had taken two of the farm servants with them on their wood-gathering expedition. The deaths must have been shattering for such a small community; a hundred years later there were only 5 households in the parish and there is no reason to suppose there were many more in 1578. (The account of the coroner's inquest is in the 'Calendar of Essex references in

Queen's Bench and King's Bench indictments' in E.R.O.)

In addition to our research, all three of us on the VCH staff have been teaching sessions, mainly on the use of original documents, for the University's MA and Certificate in Local and Regional History. It has been stimulating and rewarding to share our knowledge with others who share our enthusiasm for local history – and sometimes to learn from them.

Janet Cooper

THE BLACK DEATH – A REVISED DIAGNOSIS?

Retrospective diagnosis is always risky and a recent book suggests that it is time to re-examine the long held presumption that the Black Death was caused by bubonic plague. The idea was first mooted by Alexandre Yersin, the late 19th century bacteriologist whose name now graces the plague bacillus, *yersinia pestis*, and has now become an established "fact".

However a closer look at various aspects of the Black Death reveal several serious flaws in Yersin's diagnosis. Firstly the spread of bubonic plague is dependant on rats and fleas. Though plague mortally affects other European rodents it is only the black rat (due to its intimate association with human dwellings) which is the prime vector. Iceland – with no rat population – succumbed to plague in the same way as mainland Europe and, though person to person spread was possible, this only occurred in the terminal stages

of the illness which a long sea crossing would have made impossible. Also the rate of spread from southern to northern Europe was much faster than would have been possible with rats and fleas – about 4kms a day from Marseilles to Paris, and crossing large tracts of countryside lacking any suitable animal carriers. Well-documented studies of plague in more recent times (South Africa in 1899, and India in 1907) show that plague is a slow spreader (about 20kms a year in South Africa) and that its mortality of about 2% is vastly lower than that of the Black Death.

The second inconsistency lies in the course of the disease itself. Modern experience of *Yersinia pestis* shows a rapid incubation period, between 2 and 5 days after an infected flea bite or contact with a dying victim, with swift progression to serious illness. Studies which have been done on affected families in Tudor burial registers during plague epidemics suggest much longer incubation periods of 20 to 30 days. As a general rule, diseases with long incubation periods last longer and travel further than the swiftly spreading infections. Though there are obvious dangers in using old parish records for epidemiological studies, the evidence that can be gleaned does not fit *Yersinia pestis* infection.

Thirdly, though more circumstantially, the Black Death is believed to have gained its name from the subcutaneous haemorrhages, which are one of the features of terminal *Yersinia pestis* infection. However the term Black Death was coined by Yersin after his retrospective diagnosis – previously it

had been known only as the Great Pestilence.

Fourthly, recent genetic studies on a mutant form of the protein CCR5 (normally found on the walls of the white blood cells involved in the immune response) hint at a major epidemic of possible viral aetiology about 700 years. This mutant protein is thought to have arisen in Europe about 2000 years ago, but its incidence was boosted from about 1 in 40,000 to 1 in 5 at about the time of the Black Death. It is known that this protein provides some protection against the HIV virus (the causative agent of AIDS) and it is possible that it also provided protection against whatever caused the Black Death. Those without the mutant protein would have had a much higher mortality, thus dramatically increasing the incidence of this protein in the surviving population by natural selection. Experimental work suggests that mutant CCR5 provides no protection against *Yersinia pestis*. All this seems to suggest that some other pathogen was behind the mediaeval epidemic, and one to which we would be as vulnerable as our mediaeval forebears.

So if plague was not the cause, what was? One possible candidate is Lassa fever, which causes haemorrhagic symptoms, and has a long incubation period and mortality comparable with that of the Black Death. With the frequency of international travel, and the ability of viruses to mutate to more virulent forms (as in the 1918 influenza outbreak) the Black Death could have a far greater significance for us than a

mere historical curiosity. Let us hope not!

Michael Leach

Sources:

New Scientist 24 November 2001 p. 35-37

Scott S & Duncan C "*Biology of plagues: Evidence from Historical Populations*" (2001) CUP

SESQUICENTENARY LUNCH SATURDAY 20 JULY AT SPAINS HALL

This is our 150th year, the Society being formed on 14th December 1852, and as part of the celebrations, Sir John Ruggles-Brise is hosting a sesquicentenary lunch for us on the 20 July at Spains Hall, Finchingfield. Council expects this to be well supported and a number of people associated with Essex archaeology have been invited.

These include Lord Baybrooke, the Lord Lieutenant of Essex and our Patron. An earlier Lord Baybrooke, Richard Cornwallis Neville, was the Society's second President from 1855-1861. He might have served for longer but unfortunately died at the early age of 41 in 1861. He undertook and published a remarkable amount of archaeological research in his brief life.

We are meeting at 12.00 for drinks, followed by a buffet lunch. Afterwards Ray Powell in his 50th year of membership, will talk about 'Our Triple Jubilee', recalling some of the highlights of our history, and selecting, not too seriously a 'cricket eleven' of leading

members from the past. We will then be free to look at Spains Hall and its delightful gardens.

The cost will be between £27-£30. Tickets and further details are available from Pat Ryan, 60 Maldon Road, Danbury CM3 4QL, tel. 01245 222237. Your Council looks forward to greeting you there.

John Walker

SATURDAY 2 NOVEMBER

The Society is hosting the *Essex Archaeological Symposium* organised by Essex Archaeological and Historical Congress at The Essex Record Office, 10.30-4.30pm. Cost £5. Fuller details to be circulated nearer the time.

ADVANCE ANNOUNCEMENT TALK BY WARWICK RODWELL ON '150 YEARS OF ESSEX ARCHAEOLOGY' ON 16 NOVEMBER

As part of our 150th celebrations, we are having a formal opening of our library now housed in the Albert Sloman Library at Essex University, Colchester. To mark this occasion, Warwick Rodwell has agreed to give a talk to the Society on '150 years of Essex Archaeology'. This is exciting news as Warwick Rodwell is an eminent national archaeologist, born in Essex, and who has done a considerable amount of work in Essex.

The date is Saturday 16 November afternoon on at Essex University. After the talk, there will be a short reception followed by a tour of the library. Much of our library has already been catalogued and is included in the list available on the Internet of books at the Albert Sloman Library. We also expect the University's History Department will be involved in hosting the event. Members of Society can join the Albert Sloman Library, giving full access to the entire library, not just the Society's books, including the right to borrow books. If you have not already joined, this may be the time to do so.

The talk will be open to non-members as well as members as one of our objectives is to raise awareness of the Society and attract new members.

John Walker

LOCAL HISTORY WEEK (4-12 MAY)

Saturday 4 May

Essex Record Office Open Day, Wharf Road, Chelmsford

Saturday 4 May and Sunday 5 May

Society of Genealogists 10th Family History Fair, 10.00am-5.00pm Royal Horticultural Society Conference Centre, Greycoat Street, Westminster, SW1 £6 per day (£4 in advance from Society of Genealogists)

Friday 10 May

ESAH Morant Lecture: Paul Drury, Hill Hall - the latest research, 7.30pm, County Hall, Chelmsford, Refreshments £3

Saturday 11 May

Historical Association Keynote Event 9.30am-5.30pm Beveridge Hall, Senate House, University of London Booking form in The Historian Winter 2001

Saturday 11 May

Local History Symposium University of Essex Speakers include: John Walter (Iconoclasts in Essex); Kevin Schurer (Census Family Reconstruction Project)

Sunday 23 June

Essex History Fair including lectures on Chelmsford from the Romans to the Second World War Chelmsford (Shire Hall and High Street)

For full programme of national and local events, visit The Historical Association website at www.history.org.uk and click on the Local History Week logo.

ANNUAL DAY MEETING OF THE GREATER THAMES ESTUARY ARCHAEOLOGICAL STEERING COMMITTEE

Saturday May 11th

Following on the success of the meeting held last year this years conference will be held at the Lecture Theatre, County Hall, Maidstone, Kent. Tickets @ £5.00 are available from Catherine Dane at Environmental Management, Kent County Council, Invicta House, County Hall, Maidstone ME14 1XX. Cheques should be made payable to Kent County Council. Further information from Lis Dyson at the above address or on 01622 221535. Recent survey work on the Essex Coast together with fieldwork on Foulness will be described and discussed. There will

also be presentations on current work on the North Kent coast and along the Thames Estuary in Greater London. It will be an enjoyable and informative day for anyone interested in archaeology of the coastal zone.

HELPERS REQUIRED FOR THE PROGRAMME COMMITTEE

The Programme Committee organises the visits and lectures enjoyed by members. We are always looking for new blood for the committee and new ideas for events. In particular, we need some members to help with providing tea, coffee and light refreshments at our lectures and the AGM. As a Society we cannot function without our tea and coffee.

If you would like to help, either with the teas or join the committee, please contact the Programme Secretary, John Walker at Marks Cottage, Stoke Road, Layham, Ipswich IP7 5RB, tel. 01473 829774 or the Excursions Secretary, Pat Ryan, 60 Maldon Road, Danbury CM3 4QL, tel. 01245 222237.

WRITTLE GASWORKS

Essex Archaeology & History News no: 133 contained an appeal for information on Essex gasworks. A few more small works have been added to the list since then but none more curious than the one at Writtle, which seems to have been an enterprise connected with the local brewery! Kelly's 1882 directory listed Pattison W H L & Co as "brewers, maltsters, wine & spirit merchants, &

owners of gasworks & Writtle brewery". The 1899 directory indicated that the continuation of this association but the name of the gasworks proprietor had changed to the Writtle Brewery Company. It appeared that by 1906 the Writtle brewery, as well as the gasworks, had been taken over by Russell's Gravesend Brewery Ltd. Though the Writtle Brewery Co continued to be listed, both concerns had the same manager (Mr C Russell) and they must have been one and the same business. It seems unlikely that Writtle would have had two breweries sharing the same manager! By 1910, the gasworks entry disappears so presumably the undertaking had been closed, or absorbed by the much larger Chelmsford company. A brewery and a gasworks would have had a common need for coal, but no other obvious shared interest unless the brewery gasworks coke was preferred to coal by the brewery. One hopes that the gasworks by-products were not being used by the brewery! Can any member throw any light on the history of either company?

Michael Leach

PAYLER SMITH (OR SMYTH), ESSEX MAPMAKER

In 1722, Dr Derham, rector of Upminster, noted "*I have been lately well entertained with Mr Payler Smith's Survey of Essex for Mr Warburton. I find Smith a skilful & laborious person & believe that he will make for us the best Map of Essex yt ever was, if some yt employ him do not obstruct. At his*

desire I permitted him to take my trigonometrical survey of all yt is visible from my own & the neighbouring steeples; and gave him strict charge about the Horizontal Bearings & Distances (the principal thing in a map) wch I found he was unaware of."

Smith had previously worked in Leeds but was employed by John Warburton from 1720 to 1725. The map of Middlesex, Essex and Hertfordshire was published in about 1745. One hopes that Smith benefited from his instruction by the Essex rector!

Michael Leach

Sources:

Letter from Wm Derham to Wm Holman
4 October 1722. ERO: D/Y 1/1/159
Bendall S *"Dictionary of Land Surveyors
and Local Mapmakers 1530-1850"*
(1997) British Library

ESSEX LOCAL HISTORY WORKSHOP

If you are involved in local history research, and are having difficulties in finding or understanding sources, or problems in writing up your findings, or have an exciting new discovery for discussion, you are invited to come and share these difficulties with a group of similarly minded seekers! Meetings are on alternate months on Monday evenings at the Essex Record Office in Chelmsford at 7pm. This year's meetings will be on April 15, June 10, August 12, October 14 and December 19. There is no charge and anyone interested is very welcome!

CAN YOU HELP WITH THE SOCIETY'S WEBSITE?

We are looking for a member who would be willing to set up and maintain the Society's website. The basic text and format has been organised, but we need assistance in making it more attractive and for providing for downloading of a membership application form, as well as the annual changes in the programme – plus any other ideas for attracting new members. If you have the necessary expertise and would be like to help the society in this way, please contact Michael Leach on 01277 363106 or family@leachies.freereserve.co.uk

CRESSING CRAFT DAYS

*Architectural Metalwork, Thursday 30
May, 9am - 4.30pm*

This is a one-day seminar consisting of talks on leadwork, door furniture, structural metalwork, and ornamental wrought and cast iron. It will also cover maintenance and techniques and philosophy of repair. There will also be practical demonstrations from a blacksmith, a stained glass window maker and sand casting with lead. This is a topic that hasn't been covered for a number of years. Cost £45.

Clay Lump, 7 June

This two-day hands-on course will be constructing a 'folly' in clay lump in the grounds of a medieval farmhouse. There will be the opportunity to make, build and learn how to repair clay lump. Cost £145

Thatch, 28 June

This one-day course will be mostly demonstration by a master Thatcher, but there will be the rare opportunity of helping to thatch the clay lump folly that was built the week earlier. Cost £80

Lime Plaster, possibly July

This two-day hands-on course is an introduction to the art and craft of lime plaster. Run mouldings in situ will be covered as well as pargetting. The course is open to working plasterers who want to broaden their experience into conservation and repair and to the enthusiastic amateur. Cost £165.

Infill Panels and Cladding in Historic Timber-Framed Buildings, Tuesday 18 June, 9am - 4.30pm

This day school will consider the various techniques used for making infill panels, and will trace their historical development and the later use of render and weatherboarding to cover and protect timber-frames. The talks will cover raw materials, regional materials and traditions and the history of weatherboarding. There will be practical demonstrations of mixing daub, tying wattles and splitting laths. Cost £45

The Eco - Friendly Historic Building, Tuesday 23 July, 9am - 4.30pm

A one-day seminar with talks on natural building products, where the timber comes from, power, insulation and the building generation regulations, recycling building materials and dry toilets. Speakers will include a representative from the Centre for Alternative Technology, Wales. Cost £45

Historic Barn Conversions, Thursday 22 August, 9am - 4.30pm

This one-day seminar will look at the very controversial topic of barn conversions. There will be talks on the history and recording of barns, the historic uses of barns, and old conversions v new conversions. Two local architects will be showing case studies. A planner will also present his views of the problem. Cost £45

Essex Historic Homes Show, Sat & Sun 21/22 September 10am - 4pm

This weekend will be totally different from our other Craft Days and aimed essentially at owners of historic

buildings. There will be displays by manufacturers & suppliers of products suitable for use with historic buildings and by craftsmen & professionals able to provide the services required by owners. During the two days there will be demonstrations of building techniques & question & answer sessions at which owners can put their problems to a panel of experts. You do not need to book ahead for this weekend show, just turn up at Cressing and pay the normal entrance fee of £3 and wander round in your own time.

For further details contact Pauline Hudspith, Heritage Conservation, Essex County Council, County Hall, Chelmsford, CM1 1QH, tel. 01245 437672, e-mail pauline.hudspith@essexcc.gov.uk

THE ESSEX HISTORY FAIR

Come to Chelmsford High Street on Sunday 23rd June 2002 A day not to be missed! The History Fair is a gathering together of local history societies, entertainers, performers and groups to present to the people of Essex (and many from foreign parts!) the range and the quality of the County's heritage. The Fair is a day of action, entertainment and fun.

For further information please contact: The Honorary Secretary, Essex History Fair Trust, c/o Maria Medlycott, Essex County Council, Heritage Conservation Branch, County Hall, Chelmsford CM1 1QH

PERSONAL MEMBERSHIP - Subscriptions due on January 1st each year

Single Member - £18

Two members at one address - £20

Institutions - £20

Associate Member - £8

NAMES AND ADDRESSES

Secretary	Membership Secretary	Librarian
Dr. M. Leach	Miss Ann Turner	Mr. A.B. Phillips
2 Landview Gardens	1 Robin Close	19 Victoria Road
Ongar	Great Bentley	Colchester
Essex CM5 9EQ	Essex CO7 8QH	Essex CO3 3NT
Tel. 01277 363106	Tel. 01206 250894	Tel. 01206 546775

Enquiries about delayed or missing publications and about the supply of recent back numbers should be addressed to the Secretary.

140th ANNIVERSARY APPEAL FOR THE PUBLICATIONS DEVELOPMENT FUND

This FUND is still OPEN and will continue to be open for all the years we can foresee. It is now supporting publication of articles in each Volume of *Essex Archaeology and History*. Donations are placed into an INALIENABLE account, which cannot be spent. It is the interest thereon which is distributed by awards granted by our COUNCIL. As at 31 December 2001 the projected value of the fund stands at £22,003.65.

Donations payable to: The Essex Society for Archaeology and History

By: Cash/Cheques; Gift Aid Schemes; "In Memoriam" Donations; Bequests by Wills

Donations of acceptable books

Please enquire of Hon. Secretary for guidance.

To: W.A. Hewitt Esq. (Hon. Secretary to the Appeal), Oak Cottage, 51 Crossways, Gidea Park, Romford, Essex RM2 6AJ.

DATA PROTECTION ACT

In order to run the Society it is necessary to keep paper and electronic records of members' names and addresses. This Society uses a data processing firm, Orwell Data Services of 82, Fore Street, Ipswich, to store this basic information and to print the labels needed for mailing the Transactions, the Newsletter and other circulars in connection with the Society's activities. Orwell Data Services are registered under the Data Protection Act and cannot disclose any information about our members to anyone else.

It is the Society's policy to keep members' names, addresses, telephone numbers and subscription status only. This information is disclosed to no one, inside or outside the Society, other than those officers and members of Council who need it in order to run the organisation.

Members do have the right to refuse to allow any information about them to be stored on computer, and they should let me know if this is their wish. However, we hope that this note will reassure members that the very limited information held about them is secure and will not be used for any purpose other than the efficient running of the Society. Anyone requiring further details can contact me, or the Newsletter Editor.

Michael Leach

THE ESSEX SOCIETY FOR ARCHAEOLOGY AND HISTORY

NEWSLETTER NUMBER 137

ISSN 0305-8530

Books about Essex

Bought & Sold

ALSO LITERATURE ART PHILOSOPHY HISTORY AND SCIENCE

Greyfriars Books

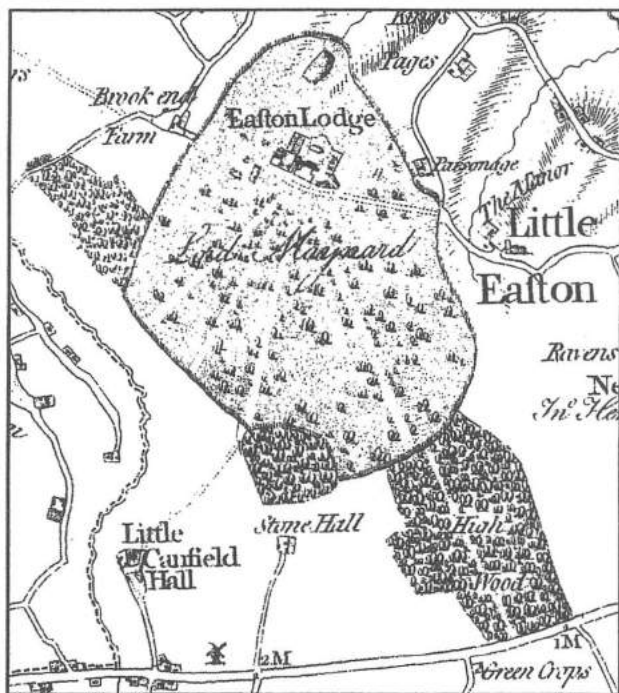
Rare & Secondhand

BOOKSHOP 92B EAST HILL COLCHESTER ESSEX CO1 2QN

(01206) 563138

www.gfbooks-colchester.co.uk
essexbooks@greyfriarsbooks.co.uk

Essex Archaeology and History News



Summer 2002

**THE ESSEX SOCIETY FOR ARCHAEOLOGY AND HISTORY
NEWSLETTER 138**

SUMMER 2002

CONTENTS

FROM THE PRESIDENT	1
16 NOVEMBER 2002 AT 2.00PM AT ESSEX UNIVERSITY	4
TALK BY WARWICK RODWELL ON '150 YEARS OF ESSEX ARCHAEOLOGY'	4
SATURDAY 2 NOVEMBER AT ESSEX RECORD OFFICE - ESSEX ARCHAEOLOGICAL SYMPOSIUM	4
HISTORIC GARDEN ON THE MOVE!	5
ESSEX ARCHAEOLOGY AND HISTORY 32 (2001)	5
THE ROLE OF THE LITTLE PARK IN THE MEDIEVAL LANDSCAPE	6
SEXUAL DISCRIMINATION AND THE 1638 VISITATION	8
ST LAWRENCE'S CHURCH, EASTWOOD, ON THE MOVE?	9
LOCAL HISTORY RESOURCE PACKS FOR SCHOOLS	10
BOOK REVIEWS	11
PRIORS HALL, WIDDINGTON	12
BERDEN HALL AND CHURCH	14
LIBRARY REPORT	15
SALE OF MORANT'S HISTORY OF ESSEX	15
ADVISORY COMMITTEE FOR ARCHAEOLOGY IN ESSEX,	16
THE BRITISH ASSOCIATION FOR LOCAL HISTORY AWARDS 2002	16

Editor: Sally Gale

Heritage Conservation, Planning, Essex County Council, County Hall, Chelmsford, CM1 1QH

Telephone: Chelmsford 437513 E-mail: sally.gale@essexcc.gov.uk

Assistant Editor: Michael Leach

COPY FOR THE NEXT ISSUE SHOULD BE SENT TO THE EDITOR AT THE ABOVE ADDRESS NO LATER THAN 15 NOVEMBER 2002

The opinions expressed in this publication are those of the contributors and not necessarily those of the Society or its officers.

Cover illustration is of Easton Lodge as it appeared in 1777. By this time the former Tudor deer park had been formalised with radiating avenues in a goosefoot pattern. The landscaped park was more or less obliterated by the construction of an airfield in World War II. Easton Lodge was the site of a medieval Great Park for more information on Great and Little Parks see page 6 of this newsletter.

Extract from A Map of the County of Essex by Chapman and Andre, 1777, reproduced by kind permission of Phillimore & Co Ltd, Shopwyke Manor Barn, Chichester, West Sussex, PO20 2BG.

FROM THE PRESIDENT

The Friends Meeting House, Maldon, built in 1821 was a suitably historic venue for Society's AGM in its sesquicentenary year. We offer our best wishes to the Society of Friends who are also celebrating an anniversary this year, 350 years since their foundation in 1652. The business of the AGM was conducted satisfactorily and I would like to thank the outgoing president, David Buckley, and our secretary Michael Leach for easing me into my new duties. The AGM was to have considered a new constitution for the Society, but its adoption has been delayed to allow further consideration by the Society's Council. However, an important and exciting piece of news was the election of a new honorary editor for the Society's journal *Essex Archaeology and History*. Christopher Thompson will be taking over from David Andrews from issue 33 onwards, and we both thank David for his hard work in producing the last few magnificent issues and welcome Christopher to his new post. After the close of the official business, members of the Maldon Archaeological Group, Derek Punchard and Max Earnshaw, treated us to a talk and tour of Maldon's fascinating waterfront. The situation in the late 16th century was illustrated by a map showing a lime kiln, wharves, coal and chalk heaps, etc., and was brought up to date by Max's informed commentary on subsequent developments including Maldon's famous salt works. Our route happened to pass by the site of my own house clearly marked on the map as a "Wast[e] and void place" and judging by the state of my garden not so much has changed after 400 years!

The Society has now vacated its storage area in the Colchester Museum

Resources Centre bringing to a close the transfer of our Library and other materials from the Museum site to Essex University. The Society retains a small shared office within Hollytrees Museum and has also been allocated cellar space to provide storage for back numbers of our journal and other publications, so the break with our past has not been complete. On behalf of the membership I would like to thank our Librarian, Andrew Phillips, and our deputy Librarian, Jean Blowers, for their many months of hard work sorting out our change of accommodation.

The Library move has benefited the Society financially. Our hard-pressed general budget has been relieved of the Library's annual maintenance costs, which will now be borne by the University. The clearance of the Library and Resources Centre has also provided an opportunity to dispose of unwanted items and furniture as well as some books unrelated to Essex or our wider interests. Stocks of back numbers of the *Transactions* are also in the process of being rationalised. The carefully managed sale of unwanted assets has provided the Society with a capital sum that, when added to some earlier bequests, currently stands at just over £14,000 but may yet rise a little higher. Under the guidance of your Council these monies have been secured in a Special Reserve Fund, and one of the important issues facing the Society's Council over the next year will be how to put the money to best use. A range of possibilities has already been suggested to me, relating to our publication and educational programmes, but I would welcome any further ideas that could be considered by your Council. The further development of services that we provide to members must be a key element in maintaining and expanding subscribers

and thereby giving the Society a more secure future. Potential new members certainly exist. At this year's Essex History Fair, held in the streets of Chelmsford on 23rd June, a special offer attracted five new members and our thanks are due to Michael Leach for running the Society's stall and attracting so much interest.

A recent questionnaire sent to prospective students at the University of Essex who had declined to take up the offer of a place identified the generally negative view of the county as a problem for recruitment. We all know the image promulgated in the national press to be a caricature. Unfortunately it is also one that can be damaging to our interests, given that so much now depends on raising money from the Lottery and other external grant-giving bodies. The creation of an Essex 'Heritage Strategy' to raise awareness of the quality and significance of the county's diverse historical and cultural heritage is thus to be applauded as one important way to combat the negative image. After a series of consultation meetings with key stakeholders across the county a final version is being put together by a small committee under the chairmanship of Nick Wickenden of Chelmsford Museum. Its development seems timely given the continued thrust of regional policy. A White Paper, *Your Region, Your Choice: Revitalising the English Regions*, published on May 9th revealed further 'opportunities' for the creation of elected regional assemblies via a series of public referendums. If such a referendum was held and passed Essex could eventually become part of an East of England region including Norfolk, Suffolk, Cambridgeshire, Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire, with the intermediate tier of local government removed. Perhaps members will have seen the headlines in

the local press concerning the possible demise of County Hall! While the future course of events remains uncertain, it is clear that when and where new regional assemblies are eventually created one of their areas of responsibility will be 'sport, culture and tourism'. It is a matter of some concern that *Your Region, Your Choice* makes little reference to our areas of interest other than to state that new regional assemblies should control the sponsorship and funding of regional agencies for museums, libraries and archives.

The White Paper also states that regional assemblies should work in partnership with other bodies, including the voluntary sector, and that the whole strategy remains open for debate. Responses to the White Paper from interested parties are invited by the end of August 2002, and that timetable gives the historical and archaeological community in Essex its chance to contribute. A response is planned on behalf of the Society that will emphasise protection of major cultural assets, namely the Essex Record Office, the Essex Heritage Conservation Record, and other services developed by the County and District Councils including our varied and distinguished museum services in Colchester, Chelmsford, Southend-on-Sea and elsewhere. I would be interested in any comments from members that could inform our response, or you may wish to reply individually by e-mail to regions.whitepaper@odpm.gsi.gov.uk or Regional Policy Unit (White Paper), DTLR, Zone 1/A4, Eland House, Bressenden Place, London SW1E 5DU. Full printed copies of the White Paper are available from The Stationery Office or online at www.regions.dtlr.gov.uk/governance/whitepaper/index.htm

Archaeological matters made a welcome appearance in the national news recently when the Portable Antiquities Scheme finally received support from the Heritage Lottery Fund for a further 3 years. This voluntary recording scheme for archaeological objects found by members of the public and metal-detecting enthusiasts was established c. 1997. Since then the Finds Liaison Officers appointed in 11 counties or regions have recorded tens of thousands of finds. The initial scheme did not include Essex, but it will now be extended to cover the whole country following the new grant of £2.5 million pounds from the HLF matched by £1.5 million from a partnership of 63 museums, archaeological bodies and the Department of Media Culture and Sport. The reported finds are helping to redraw the map of British history both by identifying new archaeological sites and providing information of wider significance, for example on trading patterns suggested by coin distributions. However, it is exceptional one-off objects that tend to grab the headlines, and counties bordering Essex have already produced items of national or international importance. A high quality Anglo-Saxon gold-and-garnet sword mount from Suffolk, dated to about 600-650 AD, has been reported as possibly being made in the same workshop that produced the Sutton Hoo treasure. Perhaps even rarer is the early Bronze Age gold cup (c. 1700-1500 BC) found last year by a metal detectorist on a ploughed field at Ringlemere, Kent, which is similar to the British Museum's famous Rillaton cup found in Cornwall in 1837.

A Finds Liaison Officer for Essex will be appointed from August 1st 2003, working under a management team headed by ECC Heritage Conservation section and

Colchester Museum Service. The coordinating committee will include District Council and Unitary Authority museum services with an interest in archaeology. It is intended that the Finds Officer will promote the scheme and record objects throughout the county, visiting metal detecting clubs, presenting exhibitions and holding identification meetings to which members of the public can take finds. It seems important that ESAH and other historical and archaeological organisations take every opportunity to promote the scheme through their local contacts and the distribution of literature. Anyone reader with material he or she could already report need not delay until the Finds Liaison Officer is appointed. Phillip Wise at Colchester Museum (01206 282931) is happy to take your calls! The latest national developments and reported finds can also be found on www.finds.org.uk.

The mention of yet another web site address stimulates a final thought for this newsletter. Despite the hullabaloo over the dot.com meltdown the quantity and quality of material posted on the web continues to grow. I recently attended a seminar at the Institute of Historical Research that brought together the directors of four great national historical projects, the *Victoria County History*, the *New Dictionary of National Biography*, the *History of Parliament* and Pevsner's *Buildings of England*. Significantly, all four of these essential reference works are now putting serious investment into their web sites and online publishing plans. Updates of their progress so far and plans for the future can be found on: www.englandpast.net and www.essexpast.net (VCH); www.oup.co.uk/newdnb (DNB); www.ihrinfo.ac.uk/hop (HoP); www.pevsner.co.uk and www.lookingatbuildings.org (BoE). The project directors were all clear that the central appeal of

the web for their organisations lay in its potential for extending the appeal and usefulness of material already being researched and published in hard copy. In many ways the ESAH is faced with similar problems, albeit on a smaller scale. We need to raise awareness of our activities and publications and the value of membership. We are thus very fortunate to have found a member volunteer who has now started to design an enlarged and improved web site. I hope to bring you further news of its development in future newsletters, but it should hold much potential to both enhance and advertise our services to members.

Chris Thornton

**16 NOVEMBER 2002 AT
2.00PM AT ESSEX
UNIVERSITY
TALK BY WARWICK
RODWELL ON '150 YEARS
OF ESSEX
ARCHAEOLOGY'**

As part of our 150th celebrations, in conjunction with Essex University's History Department, we are formally opening our library, now housed in the Elbert Sloman Library at Essex University, Colchester, on 16 November. To mark this occasion, Warwick Rodwell is giving a talk to the Society on '*150 years of Essex Archaeology*' at Essex University, Wivenhoe Park, Colchester. After this, there will be a short reception followed by a tour of the library. Essex University has already catalogued much of our library and this is included in the Elbert Sloman Library catalogue available on the Internet at libwww.essex.ac.uk. As part of the

arrangements for housing the ESAH library at Essex University, ESAH members are eligible to join the Elbert Sloman Library, giving them full access to all the books and publications within the library, not just the Society's books, including the right to borrow books. If you have not already joined, this may be the time to do so.

The event is open to non-members as well as members, as one of our objectives is to raise awareness of the Society and attract new members. This event promises to be a very interesting occasion, particularly as Warwick Rodwell is an eminent Essex born national archaeologist who has done a considerable amount of work in our county.

If you wish to attend, the organisers would appreciate it if you could complete the enclosed slip and return it to Pat Ryan, with a sae if you would like more precise details of the location of the lecture theatre. There is no charge for the event for members.

John Walker

**SATURDAY 2 NOVEMBER
AT ESSEX RECORD
OFFICE - ESSEX
ARCHAEOLOGICAL
SYMPOSIUM**

ESAH is hosting this one day symposium organised by Essex Archaeological and Historical Congress. It will include talks on the latest archaeological findings and excavations in Essex. It is expected to cost around £5 for the day. More information and tickets will be available in due course from Dr Pamela Greenwood, Essex

Archaeological and Historical Congress,
c/o Newham Heritage Service, 31 Stock
Street, Plaistow, London, E13 OBX (tel.
office hours 020 8472 4785 Wednesdays
only, or 020 8788 0015 other
times/answer phone.

The Symposium will start at 10.30, with
the talks finishing at around 4.30. It is
hoped that the day will be rounded off by
a reception to celebrate the 50th booklet
produced by the ESAH's Essex Place
Names Project.

HISTORIC GARDEN ON THE MOVE!

The Water Garden in the centre of
Harlow new town was designed by Sir
Frederick Gibberd in the 1950s and,
though little known and somewhat
neglected, was a haven of peace with
running water, mature yew hedges and
contemporary sculpture on the edge of a
rather bleak and windswept town centre
square. Its importance was recognised
by a Grade II* registration. Sadly it has
fallen victim to commercial pressures to
redevelop the area, and is to be "moved"
several hundred yards to a new site,
involving the destruction of mature
planting and elaborate mosaics. This will
establish the dangerous precedent that a
purely commercial development can
over-ride features of historical
importance, rather than being obliged to
accommodate and enhance them. The
Twentieth Century Society and the
Ancient Monuments Society
unsuccessfully opposed the scheme. At
the time of writing this report, the garden
had already been destroyed.

Michael Leach

ESSEX ARCHAEOLOGY AND HISTORY 32 (2001)

Changing printers, and binding
technique, has led to a significant cost
reduction. The journal is now 'burst'
bound: this means that the folios are
glued together rather than sewn, a
method, which has proved durable and
allows the journal to be rebound in a
traditional way. There is also a different
typeface, Century Schoolbook, which
should improve legibility.

Production of this volume has not gone
perfectly. Readers with an interest in
medieval chimneys will have noticed that
p. 171 is printed twice, not in itself a
problem except that p. 173 is missing.
The printers offered to rectify this, but by
that stage distribution had started. With
this Newsletter, subscribers will find two
sheets of paper, which should enable
them to correct the error themselves.
They have one of two options, both
requiring a degree of dexterity:

EITHER apply the self-adhesive sheet to
the second p. 171. Remove the backing
carefully and by degrees, laying down a
small amount of the sticky sheet at a
time.

OR with a trimming knife, a straight
edge, and a piece of card laid beneath it,
remove the second p. 171, leaving a
stub or 'guard' about ¼ inch wide. Then
paste the inside edge of the replacement
sheet on to this guard. Be aware that
the paper is hygroscopic and will cockle.
Note that the replacement sheets are
slightly too wide and should be trimmed
by about 2mm.

David Andrews

THE ROLE OF THE LITTLE PARK IN THE MEDIEVAL LANDSCAPE

Not long ago I was researching the early deer parks belonging to the abbot and canons of St Osyth's Priory. By good fortune a deed of grant survives of 1553 which lists the lands formerly owned by the Priory, which were now to become the property of Thomas Darcy. These extended over the neighbouring parishes of Great and Little Clacton and Weeley, as well as St Osyth, and included five parks: those of Alton and Clacton (formerly owned by the Bishop of London), a park at Weeley, and "two parks there (in Chiche St Osyth) called Greate Parke and Litle Parke with deer and game".

The location and boundaries of the St Osyth parks can be defined with confidence: the Great Park (estimated at 560 acres) occupying the land later laid out to form two new farms, Park and Earls Hall. The Little Park is the park we see today, lying adjacent and immediately to the north of the Priory complex, a fair prospect seen from the windows of the canons and abbot, and later forming a fine setting for the mansion.

While it appears to have been the ambition of every lord to own a deer park - an important status symbol - only a handful of great landholders could afford more than one. The lords of Thaxted and Pleshey respectively held three and four parks, each including a great park extending over formerly wooded waste on the outer limits of the manor, and a little park lying beside the manor or castle. Pleshey Little Park would have been managed from Lodge Farm (the former lodge), which lies beside the southern boundary of the castle, and the

park appears to have encircled the town defences as well as the castle; this was demesne land with the common-fields of the townsfolk lying further to the west. Excavations of the castle keep in 1923 showed that although stone-faced it was probably timber framed - more an ornamental than defensive building - replacing an earlier, stoutly built timber tower. Pleshey in the 15th century would have presented quite a scene: approached through parkland, the castle earthworks in trim shape rising from the wide sheets of water of the moat/fishponds, and dominating all - the little town and the countryside around - the elegant tower displaying the latest in architectural form and decorative detail. A scene worthy of the *Tres Riches Heures* of the Duc de Berry.

Thaxted had no castle, but as the Essex seat of the Lords of Clare it had a grand manorial complex, with extensive gardens and orchards covering the high ground where the windmill now stands, and stretching down to the River Chelmer, itself dammed in Saxon times to power a watermill (now defunct) but providing a sheet of water, doubtless teeming with fish and waterfowl. Rising up the facing hill lay the wood-pasture of the Little Park where one might envisage a pavilion or banqueting room set among the pollard oaks with a view back to the blossoms or fruit of the gardens and the sparkle of water in the lake. This was prime farming land, but a gracious setting for the manor in land set aside for pleasure took precedence here over utilitarian considerations.

A fourth Essex example of a great and little park was Little Easton, the seat of the Bouchiers in the late Middle Ages and early Tudor period, and from 1592 the Maynards. While the Great Park covered the high plateau land, Easton

Manor lay on a rill and spring line below, with its Little Park stretching from the manor complex down towards the River Chelmer, an area of pleasantly contoured land still of high amenity today.

These little parks appear to have been designed essentially for pleasure, an enhancement of the immediate setting of the manor together with its gardens and orchards. They have a long pedigree. Piero de Crescenzi, writing in 1305 of continental examples known to him, described walled park-like gardens, filled with trees and populated with deer, rabbits and hares, a multitude of singing and game birds, pools for fish and waterfowl, and a summer "palace" for escape and relaxation. It may be that these "paradises" derived from examples in Saracenic Sicily or Moorish Spain, but an indigenous tradition may have survived, at least in Italy. In the first century BC, Varro's treatise on estate management recommended an enclosed reserve beside the villa for deer and the more interesting exotic farmland breeds, and Varro's parks stood in a long line of descent deriving from the Hellenistic, and as with Sicily and Spain, ultimately Persia and Mesopotamia where the western tradition had its eastern origins. So our Essex examples stand in a long established tradition.

In recent years we have been made aware of "ornamental landscapes", a term coined to describe the remarkable planned landscapes that have been discovered and defined, mostly dating from the late 13th century onwards and evident, among many examples, at Kenilworth and the "ornamental" castle at Bodiam. These involved the use of huge sheets of water and planned approach routes, belvederes and strategic planting, orchards and gardens,

and little and great parks - substantial tracts of land reserved and designed for seignorial amenity, and in scale not unlike the acclaimed landscape parks of the 18th century. So far we have not identified such landscapes in Essex, but these are early days. Meanwhile we have our four known pleasure grounds, or little parks, from the Middle Ages and the fascinating earthworks at the site of Woodham Walter Hall.

Of the Essex parks described, only St Osyth's survives. By Tudor times Pleshey was already in decline, the estate fragmented and the castle soon to become a ruin; the town would dwindle and the parks become farmland. At Thaxted, the manor was superceded by its sub-manor Horham Hall and its Great and Little parks converted to farmland. Park Farm covers the former Little Park. At Little Easton, an estate map of 1594 shows the Little Park subdivided into a number of eight small closes, not yet named so it is likely that disparking had been recent. The map also shows a fine mansion, Easton Lodge, on a commanding site in the former Great Park. This would shortly be replaced by a new pile built for Sir Henry Maynard, which lasted until a fire in the 19th century; rebuilt again, its successor was demolished in the grim years of austerity following World War Two. But its gardens, designed by Harold Peto for Lady Warwick, survived long dereliction and are undergoing restoration. While very different in style from our medieval examples, they had a similar purpose in providing a pleasure ground beside the windows of the house.

John Hunter

SEXUAL DISCRIMINATION AND THE 1638 VISITATION

It is clear that the ecclesiastical visitation, made to each church in the archdeaconry of Essex in 1638, was intended to ensure conformity to the doctrines favoured by Charles I and Laud. The following injunction is written at the beginning of the visitation book:

"I pray you, sett down in the latter end of evry order that the congregation bare both in service and sermon tyme, that the people stand up at the creed and the gospell and that all people come up to kneele at the rayle to receive the Communion and the minister shall publish the order in church".

In this context "bare" means to remove one's hat, certainly nothing more radical! Puritans, especially the extreme fringe represented by the Quakers, refused on principle to doff their hats in church, or indeed in the presence of any authority. Puritans were accustomed to receiving the sacrament standing, often in the body of the church where the communion table would be placed in defiance of Laudian doctrine.

The entry for Stanford Rivers starts by issuing instructions for the proper arrangement of the communion table and altar rails, and suggest that the rail at that time ran round three, or, possibly, all four, sides of the altar. Chancel and nave were to be provided with ceilings (so presumably both were still open to the rafters) and various books were to be provided (including the Book of Homilies, a collection of "model" sermons). The church lacked a table of the degrees of marriage (a painted board listing the relatives you were not allowed to marry), a font cover (usually lockable, as there were concerns about the possible theft

of holy water) and a hood for the minister. Both the chancel and nave were already pewed, as there are instructions that some of the higher pews were to be reduced to the level of the rest. Similar instructions are to be found in the visitation records of most of the neighbouring churches but there was one which appears to be unique to Stanford Rivers:

"the churchwardens to place the parishioners, the men on one side of the church, the women on the other, the better sort next unto the chancel and the rest according to their qualitty".

Segregation by social class was, of course, entirely normal and it was customary to allocate the pews that were near the chancel to the better houses. It is easy to forget that seventeenth century society was highly hierarchical and that the position of the occupant's pew was a visible demonstration of his or her social position. There was even a visible hierarchy amongst the servants, who stood by the pew door of their master or mistress. Transgressions of the traditional seating arrangements led to bitter and vituperative disputes in the church courts. By the eighteenth century the normal arrangement in parish churches was for particular pews to be allocated to particular properties, so that everyone from one household sat together, though segregation by sex continued to be common in non-conformist chapels.

Though segregation of men and women was commonly practised in the early Christian church, it was steadily abandoned in the face of social pressures and the desire for household pews by the 17th century, in spite of opposition by some divines who wrote of the "promiscuity" of allowing the sexes to mix in church. What was being insisted

on at Stanford Rivers was an attempt by Laudian divines to return to the practices of the earlier church, even though they were swimming against the inexorable social pressures for families to sit together. Why was there an attempt to segregate the congregation in Stanford Rivers?

The rector at this time was John Mainwaring who was ultra loyalist to the establishment. In 1627 (before he came to this parish) he had asserted that the king was not bound to observe the laws of the realm, that the authority of Parliament was not necessary for raising taxes and that those who refused to pay what the king demanded (with or without Parliamentary sanction) offended against the laws of God. He was summoned to appear before the House of Lords, fined £1000, imprisoned during the pleasure of the House and suspended from the ministry for 3 years. Instructions were given that his printed sermons were to be burnt. Charles I's response was to prorogue Parliament (which annulled this sentence) and to present him to the well endowed living of Stanford Rivers. This action provoked a tart and ominous comment from Oliver Cromwell. *"Mainwaring, so justly accused for his sermons by this House, was preferred to a rich living. If these are the steps to church preferment, what may we not expect?"* It seems very probable that Mainwaring would have supported anything in line with strict Laudian doctrine in his parish. Perhaps the church authority hoped that, by establishing segregation in Stanford Rivers, a precedent could be established which could be used to persuade adjoining parishes to conform. If this was the plan, it was to be thwarted by Laud's imminent downfall, and the social pressures of the time would have

regained the upper hand in Stanford Rivers.

Michael Leach

Sources:

Parochial visitation of 1638. ERO: D/AE/V7

Dauids, T. "Annals of Evangelical Nonconformity" (1863) London

Aston, M. "Segregation in Church" in Shields, W. & Wood, D. (eds) "Women in the Church" (1990) Ecclesiastical History Society

ST LAWRENCE'S CHURCH, EASTWOOD, ON THE MOVE?

This mediaeval church is near the end of the runway of Southend airport and is threatened by proposed expansion plans, as well as by new civil aviation requirements for a larger safety zone for passenger flights. This has resulted in a proposal, against strong local opposition, to move the church away from the flight path. This would necessitate cutting a metre-wide trench around the church, inserting a concrete raft beneath it and moving the entire structure on rails to the opposite side of the churchyard. Apart from the obvious risks to the building itself from such a heroic procedure, there could be considerable archaeological damage to the churchyard itself. English Heritage is opposed to moving historic buildings in this way. Nothing definite has been decided and it seems that the outcome will depend on government decisions on airport strategy in the south east, due to be published later this year.

Michael Leach

LOCAL HISTORY RESOURCE PACKS FOR SCHOOLS

Most historians would agree that it is vital – for all sorts of reasons – to encourage children's interest in local history and the environment. The Ongar Millennium History Project was formed in 1996, primarily to write a new history of the town, though it had other objectives as well, not least a broad educational function. The publication of the book resulted in an unexpected profit, and two of us on the committee were keen to dedicate some of the money to putting together suitable materials to encourage the teaching of local history in schools in the area. Initially £1000 was earmarked for the scheme, though the ultimate cost was about 50% higher.

The initial idea was to simplify some chapters from the book, covering popular topics such as the railway and the castle. However we soon realised that large numbers of visual images – illustrations, photographs and maps – were needed to ensure that the material was fun as well as informative, and that a more disciplined approach was needed. We had to identify our audience, clarify our aims, decide what topics to cover and how to find and present the materials. Additional research would be needed to find suitable visual aids and to negotiate the complicated problems of copyright.

There are two primary schools in Ongar, and one in High Ongar. Secondary school children go to a number of schools outside the area, but would need access to local history material for school projects, so we decided to have a pack available for use in the Ongar library. Interested adults, particularly newcomers to the area, would also be

able to use this. A further set would be provided for loan to primary schools in the surrounding villages.

Teachers in local schools were consulted, as we needed to know their priorities with reference to the National Curriculum. We hoped that the resources could be used within a variety of subject areas, so the choice of local topics was important. After discussion, we decided to focus on five subjects a) the development of Ongar from Roman times to the present day b) life in the town during the Second World War c) Ongar castle d) the railway and e) the town's churches. Of these, the most demanding was the development of the town, a subject which had not been covered by the book, though there were references that we were able to use.

After consultation with the teachers, we decided on multiple sets of A3 workcards, so that a class of children could work on the same materials in small groups. Each subject was colour coded and everything within the pack stamped with the name of the topic. A great deal of work was involved, as we decided to provide two full sets for each of the two local schools, another set for loan to village schools and a further set for use in the local library. Each worksheet had to be copied 19 times, put on card and laminated to make the sheets "userproof". We bought our own laminator. The completed material for each topic was put into A3 plastic zipped wallets, and a wheeled storage bin was provided so that everything could be easily moved from one place to another. The presentation was standardised so that we used the same format for headings and typefaces.

Identifying relevant sources and obtaining permission to use them took a

considerable time. We visited the Essex Record Office to search through school record books and governors' minutes. We found useful references there in a WEA project completed in 1951. We looked at a large number of standard reference books and visited the local studies collection at Loughton library and the newspaper archives at Chelmsford library. We borrowed and copied from a local resident's extensive historical postcard collection, as well as other photographs and documents owned privately. We already had an extensive collection of tape recordings from the living history part of the book project. After a concerted effort, we selected relevant passages relating to World War II memories and had these recorded on a CD, so that the voices of Ongar residents can be heard describing their experiences.

The railway pack included timetables over the last century, photographs, articles from magazines and local postcards. For the churches pack we were able to use the booklet "The Millennium Guide to Churches in and around Ongar", and the castle pack was based on the chapter in the book plus information from Epping Forest District Council's conservation area leaflet. The pack covering the development of the town was the most extensive, using the 1777 Chapman and Andre map as well as various editions of the Ordnance Survey. Permission had to be obtained to use these, but fortunately the fees were waived in all cases. Other sources were local directories, spreadsheets showing the changes in High Street property use, plans showing various bypass proposals and the 1944 Abercrombie plan to expand Ongar into a "new town". We also included notes on, and pictures of, local personalities as well as town landmarks.

Finally we added a resource pack for the teachers, with references for further work and activities, and the names of local people who would be willing to come into school to share their knowledge with the children. We worked very hard to verify all the information, but were aware that there may be discrepancies and omissions, so we had to include a disclaimer. We had a wonderful time collating all this information, and hope that it will be used by many people over many years and that it will stimulate the interest of future generations in the history of the town and its surroundings.

Felicite Barnes & Jenny Main

BOOK REVIEWS

Rosemary Knox, *Is it Wiston or Wissington? An ancient rural Suffolk parish*, (2001), pp.131, Published by author.

This is a remarkably thorough, indeed, 'classic' account of a rural English parish where 'nothing much ever happened.' In fact Wiston, like its neighbour Nayland, is blessed with a wide and interesting range of records and it is so encouraging to find an author who can use and interpret them so well, a beneficiary of the wide-range of extra-mural tuition that has flourished in both Suffolk and Essex in recent decades. The second half of the book contains a very detailed tour and historical account of all the most notable historic properties in the village, helped by useful accompanying maps. The illustrations, mostly photographs, are both apt and illuminating.

John Appleby, *St. Helena Hospice, Colchester*, (2001), pp.24, Published by author & St Helena Hospice
Our Trustee, John Appleby, has put together a history of Myland Hall, today

the home of the St Helena Hospice. From 1138 when the hall was the property of St Osyth's Abbey, through the Reformation to the arrival of the turbulent Lucas family, who figured so prominently in Colchester's 16th and 17th century history, the story moves on to the arrival of the Quaker family, Impey, after whom the property was adapted to fulfil its present vital role. Briefly we read of the rise of St Helena Hospice itself, an extraordinary late 20th century success story. Buying this book will of course help sustain this fine institution.

Noel Beer, *Turnpike Roads Around Rayleigh*, (2000), pp.56

Noel Beer, *Law & Order in 19th Century Rayleigh*, (2000), pp.56,

Noel Beer, *Education in 19th Century Rayleigh*, (2001), pp.58,

Noel Beer, *Health Care in Early 19th Century Rayleigh*, (2001) pp.58.

all published by Friends of Holy Trinity, Rayleigh at £2.50 each.

Noel Beer has set himself the challenging task of compiling small studies of different aspects of Rayleigh's past at regular six-monthly intervals. Here are the fruits of the first two years and an impressive set of studies they are, based on a careful look at sources and a sound grounding of local events in a national context. They are as good an account as you could want of the world of small things that were big things to someone. Space permits a close review of only one of these excellent booklets – on education - chronicling the changing pattern of learning and instruction in a typical nineteenth century Essex small town. Very good use is made of local sources to unpick the working of apprenticeship under the 'Old Poor Law' and the establishment of a parish school, which, interestingly, kept apart from the Church's National Society until a new rector effected a union. A British School

soon followed. Indeed, it is revealing what a range of educational provision the town offered, from Dame Schools to the Rayleigh Academy. Space is also given to a look at the New Poor Law, the arrival of Board Schools and the testimony of School logbooks. This is a detailed, expert and valuable study. So are they all.

Ken Rickwood, *Lighting Up Colchester* (2001), pp. 103, £7.99, published by author.

Working from his own technical knowledge, Ken Rickwood has produced an unusual and interesting account of the provision of street lighting in Colchester from the 483 oil lamps of 1812 to the 12,400 low-pressure sodium lights of today. Much space is given to the story of the rise of first gas then electric lighting in the interval between. Making clever use of surviving street photographs he also examines the cast iron lamp posts made for the borough council by a string of local foundries through to the nationally produced concrete lamp standards of today and the rise and fall of the borough's own electricity supply system.

Andrew Phillips

PRIORS HALL, WIDDINGTON

The Society's first meeting of the year, in the delightful surroundings of The Bury at Manuden, was a lecture by Pam Walker on what has been revealed about Priors Hall, Widdington from 14th and 15th century accounts, and other investigations. Domesday listed two manors in Widdington, of which the larger was Priors Hall. The manor was given by William I to the Benedictines of St Valery-sur-Somme in Picardy, an

order that had a small daughter house at Takeley, as well as other manors at Lindsell and Birchanger in Essex, and Steeple Morden in Cambridgeshire. All were managed as one estate.

In 1377 Edward III confiscated most monastic property belonging to foreign foundations and, in 1390, this group of Benedictine holdings was among those used by William of Wykeham for his foundation of New College, Oxford, along with the great tithes of the rectories of Hornchurch and Writtle. The estates passed to New College where many documents including terriers, leases and accounts have survived in the College archives. The leases give useful information about the buildings and their maintenance, as well as agricultural practices. The main crops were wheat, barley, oats and peas, the main livestock being horses, cows, geese and chickens. It is clear that sheep were kept too, as there were stipulations that these should be folded annually (typical mediaeval sheep/corn management to ensure the fertility of the fields). Of interest is the reference to tenants' responsibility for re-thatching earthen walls, a building practice familiar in other parts of the country but not previously known in Essex. (Later it was reported that there were references to similar walls in the 15th century Pleshey Castle accounts). The chief tenant farmed the demesne land at an agreed rent, and was responsible for collecting, and for passing on to New College, the rents from the tenants on the non-demesne land.

Priors Hall itself (also known as Stone Hall in the 19th century) is shown on older plans as a quadrangular building. It has now been split into two separate buildings by selective demolition, and the earliest part (in the north east corner) is

– unusually for Essex – built of stone. Much can be gleaned from the New College accounts. It is clear that, in 1394/95, the building was in a ruinous state. The roof “burnt by the misfortune of fire” required 10,000 new roof tiles and 24 ridge tiles. There is no entry for the cost of timber, but this would have come from the college's own estate. The roof, which survives today, is smoke blackened (but not charred) at the hall end, with splayed scarf joints typical of the late 1390s – consistent with the New College rebuild.

Other payments were made at various times for making new window openings in the stonework. A thermographic picture of the south wall of the hall shows the position of a double height opening, almost certainly the window which once lit the hall, and perhaps the one for which the stonemason was paid. Carpentry work included the provision of new floors and a staircase, in the floored west end of the building.

It is clear that this unusual stone building was already in existence and was being extensively repaired and modified by the College. As it is most unusual for a secular building in Essex to be constructed of stone, what was its original purpose? The structural evidence suggests that it was the nave of a late Saxon chapel. The Barnack stone quoins are typical Saxon “long and short” work. There is a blocked doorway at the east end of the hall, which appears to be a Saxon chancel arch, and there is fragmentary archaeological evidence of a chancel beyond it. Another blocked door with a “^” shaped lintel at the west end of the south wall is probably the Saxon door into the nave. So far, no documentary evidence of such a chapel has been found.

The accounts show a great deal of building activity. A new kitchen, privy annexe and stable were provided between 1397 and 1399. The kitchen required frequent repairs over the years, probably due to fire damage. Payments were made at various times for carting timber from Takeley, lathes from Writtle and lime from Birchanger. In 1421 the purchase of a pair of scales for weighing gold is noted. (Later it was pointed out that there was a serious shortage of silver pennies at this time, necessitating payments being made in gold). In 1411 a carpenter was hired to make a long ladder for the hall – perhaps to enable hams to be hung up for smoking.

To the north west of Priors Hall is a substantial barn, now in the care of English Heritage. The accounts show various barn building and repairs, but there was particularly heavy expenditure in 1440-42 totalling £61 7s 10d, excluding the cost of timber (roughly equivalent to £40,000 today). There were no transport costs for the timber, so it probably came from the nearby Priors Wood, which, half a century earlier, had supplied 56 cartloads of timber to build a barn at Steeple Morden. Scarf joints in the arcade plate of the Priors Hall barn suggest a date of about 1440, as does the dendrodating. So there seems little doubt that this barn, "similar to, or a bay longer than that at Takeley", is the one described in the accounts.

One of the outbuildings behind Priors Hall is a substantial structure with smoke blackened roof timbers. Only three of its five bays were originally floored. The dendrodating of 1490/91 is particularly precise on this building, as the surviving bark indicates that no sapwood has been lost. Unfortunately there is a gap in the accounts at this time, but in the mid 17th century large trees were allowed to the

tenant for repairs to the malt house. It seems probable that this substantial building was a malt house.

We are grateful to Pam Walker for a fascinating account of how different disciplines can contribute to uncovering the lost history of buildings, and to Fiona Bengsten and the Manuden Local History Society for their hospitality.

Michael Leach

BERDEN HALL AND CHURCH

Members visited the hall and church on 27 April 2002. The brick built house was of considerable interest, a rectangular block with two projecting rear wings and triple gables on each of the three main elevations. It is not known when it was built, or by whom but the RCHM dated it to about 1580. However, the list of owners, the shape of the window openings and examination of the brickwork would suggest a later date, some time in the first half of the 17th century. The external walls are in an irregular brick bond, with a projecting string course at first floor level, and appear to be all of the same build, apart from the back where there has been extensive patching and alterations to form new openings. At a later date, gauged brick arches were inserted over the windows of the main downstairs rooms, necessitating the lowering of the sill by few courses. The ground floor plan is advanced for its time, with a "T" shaped corridor. The upright of the "T" separates the two main rooms, with the crossbar of the "T" running behind to give access to the rooms in the projecting rear wings. Most of the internal fittings are 17th century and the rainwater heads are dated 1655,

suggesting that the house was built, improved or repaired at this date. Some internal changes have occurred since the RCHM plan printed in 1916, and examination of the panelling in the entrance hall showed that it had been altered or moved, as one horizontal rail was reset in an upright position. Identical panelling, said to come from the house, was noted later forming a screen in the north transept of the adjoining church. The asymmetrical position of the fireplace in the main room in the NE corner indicates that this room may have been subdivided originally to make a smaller room with a central hearth. The spectacular and well-lit staircase, 6 feet wide with elaborate pierced infill between the banisters, looks too grand for a house of this size. Did it come from elsewhere? In the attic, chisel cut carpenters' marks, typical of the late 16th or early 17th century, were noted sequentially on the collars. We are most grateful to the owners for allowing us to look all over their house.

The adjoining church, cruciform in plan, was much restored in 1868. An insubstantial looking nave roof (originally ceiled, and of 18th century date according to Cecil Hewett) has added pitch pine brackets with circular piercings, presumably dating from the 1868 restoration. The striking south transept roof, with two tiers of curved wind braces, and hammerbeams with naked projecting tenons (presumably originally for attaching a figure or shield) is of late 15th century date and unique to the county, according to Hewett. A piece of mediaeval screen was admired under the tower arch. The mason's inscription just below the springing of the chancel arch – recorded by the RCHM as "Gefrai Limathun" or Geoffrey the mason – was only partly discernable under a strong oblique light. An unexpected find was a

large number of masonry bees in the south wall of the south transept. A search of the churchyard failed to reveal the grave of parish constable Henry Trigg, murdered in 1814 by intruders intent on stealing the stock of leather from his shop.

Michael Leach

LIBRARY REPORT

By the time you read this, the Society's library at the University of Essex will have been completely indexed, and placed on their search network, an impressive achievement and commitment by the university who, as you can image, have quite a few books to index. Do not forget that all members are now entitled to access the entire university library collection, if you write to the Librarian and join.

Andrew Phillips

SALE OF MORANT'S HISTORY OF ESSEX

Our Library while at Hollytrees held several version of Morant's History of Essex. We have decided to sell TWO of them, giving members the first refusal. If you are interested please call Andrew Phillips on 01206 546775, evening or weekends.

Andrew Phillips

ADVISORY COMMITTEE FOR ARCHAEOLOGY IN ESSEX,

The Committee met on three occasions in 2001-2 under the chairmanship of Cur.

ADVISORY COMMITTEE FOR ARCHAEOLOGY IN ESSEX,

The Committee met on three occasions in 2001-2 under the chairmanship of Cur. Manning-Press, with representatives from Essex Archaeology, museum curators, English Heritage and societies. A site visit was made to Bradwell Othona to be advised on the re-evaluation and geophysical survey within and around the Roman fort.

The Sites & Monuments record, now being integrated with the record of historic buildings (renamed Essex Heritage Conservation Record), as a result of Lottery funding, was being made accessible through the Essex County Council web-site essexccgov.uk/heritage. Recent publications had included books on Witham, Halstead, Chelmsford, Brentwood, 'Essex Radio-electronics Industry', 'Chelmer & Blackwater Navigation', 'Essex Textiles Industry', 'Prehistoric & Roman Essex' and 'Splendid & Permanent Pageants'.

Large-scale excavations in progress at Stansted Airport have shown Bronze and Iron Age settlement including a huge 'ritual' boulder. Excavations at Witham were revealing activity from Iron Age to Saxon. Neolithic structures and Saxon *gruhenhauser* have been found at St Osyth. An important Saxon metal working site has been identified at Little Totham. Dense Iron Age settlements have been excavated along the route of the new A130 from Rayleigh to Chelmsford. Excavations at St Mary's Colchester have revealed 2nd/3rd century buildings, water conduits and then burials. Evaluation at Thoby Priory, Mountnessing, founded in the 12th

century, has revealed the mansion which incorporated the monks' domestic quarters and the graveyard.

Prittlewell Priory, Southend, has structural defects and temporary closure for repair is inevitable. Continuing restoration at Hylands House, Chelmsford has made more of the 18th century house available for the public. Exchange of information and cooperation with European partners, particularly in Belgium, Holland, Germany and France, had resulted in a 'European Route of industrial Heritage' of key sites, one of which was the Gunpowder Factory site at Waltham Abbey. An application has been made to protect by scheduling the 2nd World War Mulberry Harbour in the Thames Estuary. Recording was continuing of surviving 2nd World War defences in the Colchester and Brentwood districts.

James Kemble.

THE BRITISH ASSOCIATION FOR LOCAL HISTORY AWARDS 2002

Congratulations to Peter Huggins of the Waltham Abbey Historical Society for deservedly being one of eight recipients of the 2002 *Awards for Services to Local History* presented by the British Association for Local History. Peter has carried out a notable series of excavations in Waltham Abbey over the last 40 years.

PERSONAL MEMBERSHIP - Subscriptions due on January 1st each year

Single Member - £18

Two members at one address - £20

Institutions - £20

Associate Member - £8

NAMES AND ADDRESSES

Secretary	Membership Secretary	Librarian
Dr. M. Leach	Miss Ann Turner	Mr. A.B. Phillips
2 Landview Gardens	1 Robin Close	19 Victoria Road
Ongar	Great Bentley	Colchester
Essex CM5 9EQ	Essex CO7 8QH	Essex CO3 3NT
Tel. 01277 363106	Tel. 01206 250894	Tel. 01206 546775

Enquiries about delayed or missing publications and about the supply of recent back numbers should be addressed to the Secretary.

140th ANNIVERSARY APPEAL FOR THE PUBLICATIONS DEVELOPMENT FUND

This FUND is still OPEN and will continue to be open for the all the years we can foresee. It is now supporting publication of articles in each Volume of *Essex Archaeology and History*. Donations are placed into an INALIENABLE account, which cannot be spent. It is the Interest thereon which is distributed by awards granted by our COUNCIL. As at 22 August 2002 the projected value of the fund stands at £22,029.25.

Donations payable to: The Essex Society for Archaeology and History

By: Cash/Cheques; Gift Aid Schemes; "In Memoriam" Donations; Bequests by Wills

Donations of acceptable books

Please enquire of Hon. Secretary for guidance.

To: W.A. Hewitt Esq. (Hon. Secretary to the Appeal), Oak Cottage, 51 Crossways, Gidea Park, Romford, Essex RM2 6AJ.

DATA PROTECTION ACT

In order to run the Society it is necessary to keep paper and electronic records of members' names and addresses. This Society uses a data processing firm, Orwell Data Services of 82, Fore Street, Ipswich, to store this basic information and to print the labels needed for mailing the Transactions, the Newsletter and other circulars in connection with the Society's activities. Orwell Data Services are registered under the Data Protection Act and cannot disclose any information about our members to anyone else.

It is the Society's policy to keep members' names, addresses, telephone numbers and subscription status only. This information is disclosed to no one, inside or outside the Society, other than those officers and members of Council who need it in order to run the organisation.

Members do have the right to refuse to allow any information about them to be stored on computer, and they should let me know if this is their wish. However, we hope that this note will reassure members that the very limited information held about them is secure and will not be used for any purpose other than the efficient running of the Society. Anyone requiring further details can contact me, or the Newsletter Editor.

Michael Leach

THE ESSEX SOCIETY FOR ARCHAEOLOGY AND HISTORY

NEWSLETTER NUMBER 138

ISSN 0305-8530

Books about Essex

Bought & Sold

ALSO LITERATURE ART PHILOSOPHY HISTORY AND SCIENCE

Greyfriars Books

Rare & Secondhand

BOOKSHOP 92B EAST HILL COLCHESTER ESSEX CO1 2QN

(01206) 563138

www.gfbooks-colchester.co.uk

essexbooks@greyfriarsbooks.co.uk

Essex Archaeology and History News



Winter 2002

THE ESSEX SOCIETY FOR ARCHAEOLOGY AND HISTORY

NEWSLETTER 139

WINTER 2002

CONTENTS

FROM THE PRESIDENT	1
MALARIA IN ESSEX	2
VICTORIA COUNTY HISTORY	4
BOOK REVIEWS	5
COLCHESTER ARCHAEOLOGICAL TRUST	6
THE MORANT LECTURE	6
OUR TRIPLE JUBILEE	8
ESSEX GASWORKS GAZETTEER	13
ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING AT MALDON	13
HISTORIC ESSEX BUILDINGS UPDATE	14
THE SPANISH ARMADA AND ESSEX	14
ESSEX ARCHAEOLOGY AND HISTORY VOLUME 32	14
UNPUBLISHED EXCAVATIONS	15
THE SOCIETY 100 YEARS AGO	15

Editor: Sally Gale

Heritage Conservation, Planning, Essex County Council, County Hall,
Chelmsford, CM1 1QH

Telephone: Chelmsford 437513 E-mail: sally.gale@essexcc.gov.uk

Assistant Editor: Michael Leach

**COPY FOR THE NEXT ISSUE SHOULD BE SENT TO THE EDITOR AT THE
ABOVE ADDRESS NO LATER THAN 21 FEBRUARY 2003**

The opinions expressed in this publication are those of the contributors and not necessarily those of the Society or its officers.

The cover illustration of the West Front of Spains Hall, Finchingfield, Essex is adapted from J. Rogers engraving of a drawing by William Henry Bartlett. The original engraving can be found between pages 650 and 651 of 'The history and topography of the county of Essex, comprising its ancient and modern history' Volume 1 by Thomas Wright published by Geo. Virtue 1835.

The Newsletter Editor wishes to apologise to Cllr. Manning Press for the typing error on p.16 of the Summer 2002 Newsletter.

FROM THE PRESIDENT

The Society's 'Triple Jubilee' year has been extremely successful and has confirmed the important contribution the Society makes to the study of archaeology and history in Essex. In July 40 of our members attended the official celebration at Spains Hall, Finchingfield, courtesy of our Honorary Life President Colonel Sir John Ruggles-Brise, Bt. By happy coincidence the Society had visited Spains Hall 50 years previously (on which occasion Sir John had been elected to membership of the Society) so we were able to celebrate a double anniversary. We were also very pleased to welcome Councillor and Mrs. Christopher Manning-Press, as our guests of honour. As well enjoying the fine weather and an excellent luncheon, members were treated to a light-hearted and witty lecture on 'Our Triple Jubilee' by our past President Ray Powell. His talk is reproduced later in this newsletter. We also thank Mrs. Rosemary Ruggles-Brise and Mr. James Ruggles-Brise for their input into the day, including tours and detailed information on the house and its contents, which did so much to make the event a very special occasion.

Amid a packed programme for the year the annual Morant Dinner was held on 18th October at Whispers, High Street, Halstead, where a large group of members dined under the late fifteenth-century hammerbeam roof of a chantry priests college. Our guest speaker, past President John Hunter, entertained and informed us with an account of his own personal voyage into landscape studies. For those who have never seen a copy and it can be difficult to find, I recommend John's 1985 book on the topic Land into Landscape which begins in ancient Mesopotamia and ends in Essex in the 20th century! On November

2nd the Society had the immense pleasure of hosting the Archaeological Symposium for 2002 run by Essex Archaeological and Historical Congress at the Essex Record Office. It was a great success and attracted about 100 delegates. Among a many fascinating papers, our "county archaeologist" (at least that is how most of us still think of him) David Buckley kicked off by describing the story of the ESAH and how its role in archaeological work in the county has changed over time. Later James Kemble updated delegates on the aims and progress of the Society's Essex Place-Names Project (EPNP) and afterwards the Society was very pleased to host a reception to celebrate both the launch of the 50th EPNP booklet and our 150th anniversary. At the end of the day Society members were surprised and delighted by the presentation of a delicious anniversary cake from Essex Congress. All in all it was a very successful day and we thank all the officers and members of Essex Congress for making it so memorable.

I have to report several changes to Society officers this year. John Walker has retired from the position of Honorary Programme Secretary in which he has been so successful. The lectures and excursions of our sesquicentenary year have been exceptionally well attended and are a tribute to John's care and organisation. With the help of the programme committee he has also prepared a very promising programme for 2003 in which the Society will test out some new ideas. The search is on for a successor to take forward John's work but in the meantime we send him our thanks and best wishes. Many of you will have also heard by now the news that Jan Smith, one of the assistant county archivists at the ERO, recently left to take up the post of county archivist for

Hampshire. All of us working on Essex history know the great contribution Jan has made through her work at the ERO, among much else being heavily involved with the planning the new record office and SEAX system. She has also been a member of the Society's Council, assistant honorary secretary (1987-9), and an important member of our publications committee. Most recently she helped with the preparation of the first of our forthcoming series of occasional papers. We send Jan our very best wishes for the future and reflect that our loss is Hampshire's gain. To balance these departures we can all celebrate the choice of John Petre, one of the Society's Vice-Presidents, as the new Lord Lieutenant for the County. John has long supported and encouraged many important county historical societies and projects, such as the Essex Society for Family History and the Victoria County History, and his selection is exceptionally good news for the historical and archaeological community in Essex.

My final thought for this newsletter concerns the long Essex coastline which has proved a fertile theme and source for historical and archaeological examination, ranging from the study of submerged forests, redhills and relict landscapes (such as those identified by the Hullbridge survey and its successors) to smugglers, oyster fishing and duck decoys! While governments have happily tinkered with our county's boundaries and its administration in recent years far more powerful climatic and geological forces have also been at work threatening the coast with further erosion. How far man will be able to modify these environmental forces and adapt and interact with them will be a fascinating area for future study, especially as the loss of so much of the

county's salt marsh and wet grazing in the last half-century has created a rather unnerving situation. However, the county witnessed one significant example of such adaptation on the 2nd November 2002 when the momentous decision was made to breach the sea wall at Abbot's Hall Farm, Great Wigborough. By letting in the sea the Essex Wildlife Trust, with financial help DEFRA, The Heritage Lottery Fund and WWF, created 117 acres of new saltmarsh and 82 acres of new wet pasture. As well as providing a new habitat for wildlife, this major realignment reverses the policy of concrete and stone defences and initiates a more natural and cost-effective method of defending not only our own county's coastline but perhaps that of eastern and southern England as a whole. (The Times, 26 Oct. 2002; Essex Chronicle, Nov. 8th, 2002).

Chris Thornton

MALARIA IN ESSEX

The account of Dr. John Pell by Michael Leach in the Spring 2001 issue of the Newsletter <1> noted the unhealthiness of the Essex coastal marshes in the 17th century, when many clergy died from the effects of the ague or malaria. The Hundreds of Essex were notorious for the ague. These old administrative divisions of the county numbered nineteen, but those, which were called The Hundreds, were Barstable, which included Tilbury and Mucking, among other parishes, Dengie Hundred and Rochford Hundred. <2>

Daniel Defoe, writing in 1724, noted the numbers of wives whom local widowers married in succession, admittedly with some exaggeration by his informants, who, being 'bred in the marshes themselves and seasoned to the place'

sought wives from the upland parishes. <3> 'When they came out of their native air' into the marshes they usually lived for barely a year. 'You seldom meet with very ancient people among the poor' there, even the natives being affected by the unhealthy air.

At this time, as earlier, the clergy appointed to churches in the Hundreds and not accustomed to the area were still vulnerable to the poor climate. The replies of incumbents to the bishop in 1727 <4> frequently admit their non-residence in their parishes for this reason. The rector of Rochford had lived at Shobury 'but for want of Health I now reside in London.' The incumbent at Stanford-le-Hope (in Barstable Hundred) 'does not reside' because of ill-health; his curate lived at Bexley in Kent, perhaps crossing by the Gravesend ferry to Tilbury.

The unhealthiness of the coastal parishes extended beyond these three hundreds. The rector of Abberton and East Mersea lived in Colchester 'on account of health' but held services in his parishes every Sunday except on the shortest winter days. Little Wigborough, though it was in Winstree Hundred, was near the marshes of the river Blackwater and the incumbent lived there for only half the year 'because it is sometimes very unhealthy.' At Great Holland, near Frinton, the rector was unable to live there in the winter, 'the air... being so bad.'

Conditions were little better by 1736, when the bishop required further replies on non-residence. <5> The incumbent of Asheldham in Dengie Hundred lived there for some years, but 'I and my whole family being ... mightily afflicted with the worst sort of agues my Constitution was so shatter'd and in So

Dangerous and weak condition that I could not perform my duty' of taking services; his curate lived at Southminster.

Even in the 1760s the same conditions continued; at East Mersea the rector had by 1763 served there for seventeen years 'long as I was able' but then moved to Colchester because of the 'extreme badness of the air' and served as curate at Marks Tey while in his own parish he employed a curate. <6> If the concern with health seems excessive, allowance should perhaps be made for anxiety to assure the bishop of the genuineness of the clergy's reasons for non-residence.

In 1794 it was reported that recent intakes by embanking the saltings had not only provided new and fertile land for cultivation but also freed the coastal areas from 'noxious vapours.' <7> This was hardly the opinion of Arthur Young's report in 1807 when he found that the 'region of ague' was still 'pretty extensive, even the most elevated situations... not exempt.' He is supported by the artist, Joseph Farington, who in 1806 recorded incidence of ague and fever and stated that the local inhabitants, probably at Leigh on Sea, 'almost universally look sickly.'

By the latter half of the 19th century the strengthened sea walls and riverbanks, designed to 'retain the river in its narrower bed' <10> as at Vange, also had the effect of reducing the wet marshland and so presumably the potential breeding grounds of the anopheles mosquito. Writing in 1942, a contributor to the Essex Review recalled that his father kept supplies of quinine for free distribution to people who 'came frequently from both sides of the river' [Thames] some from 'many miles

beyond Gravesend.' By the time of his father's death in 1867 there remained two 'huge bottles' of quinine, which 'had not been broached.' <11>

The Essex coast today is still subject to the ravages of winds and high tides, but no longer harbours malaria.

Angela Green.

References

1. E.S.A.H. Newsletter, pp.7—8.
2. D.Defoe, Tour through the Eastern Counties, (1949 edn. Ipswich) p.20.
3. Ibid. p.21.
4. E.R.O. T/A 778.3.
5. E.R.O. T/A 778/4.
6. E.R.O. T/A 778/15.
7. Messrs. Griggs, General View of the Agriculture of the County of Essex, p.9.
8. A. Young, General View (as 7), i, p.3.
9. Essex Review, XL, pp.58—60.
10. Essex Review, XL, p.118.
11. Essex Review, II, pp.115-6.

Note: an extensive historical survey of the Essex coast forms the first chapter of Hilda Grieve's *The Great Tide*, (1959).

VICTORIA COUNTY HISTORY

The last nine months or so, since I last reported in this newsletter, have been busy ones. The VCH nationally has undergone a comprehensive review of its methods of working. This review has involved discussion among all members of staff, and will cause us to adapt to new ways in the coming months. The public will see the results in written form first on our web site (essexpast.net), where we hope to mount draft text in 2003. There is a more immediate change, however, in that we are being

encouraged to work more closely with local groups and volunteers. To this end, Shirley Durgan has been working in partnership with the Clacton and District Local History Society to further work on the history of 20th-century Clacton. A group has now been set up and is starting work on Clacton in the Second World War. The results of its work will probably be published initially on the Clacton and District Society's web site, but we all hope there may eventually be a short publication as well. Another group of volunteers, drawn from members of the ERO/Friends of Historic Essex volunteer scheme, is working on an analysis of the 19th century census enumerators' books for Clacton, Walton, Holland and the Sokens. This project is being carried out in association with the Data Archive at the University.

Meanwhile, Chris Thornton and I have been continuing our work on the early history of Clacton, Frinton and Walton. We knew, of course, that the area is known for its palaeolithic finds, but had not realised that it was known for centuries as a source of fossils. The 13th century chronicler Ralph of Coggeshall recorded the discovery of two giant's teeth, so large that 200 ordinary men's teeth could have been cut from one of them. In Elizabeth I's time another 'gigantic relic' was found; there seems to have been some dispute as to whether it was part of a giant man or of a huge animal. The earliest guide to Walton-on-the-Naze, produced in 1829, encouraged the fossil-hunter with the account of the recent discovery of the skeleton of 'a large and strange animal' whose enormous teeth were seven inches across. Ten years later the area was said to produce 'a great variety of fossils, shells and antediluvian animal remains'. Towards the end of the 19th century it was reported, less spectacularly, that

'west of Clacton pier tree-trunks, apparently a drowned forest, can be seen at low tide'.

In addition to our VCH research and writing, we have all been involved in the work of the University Local History Centre, teaching on both the MA and the Certificate courses in Local and Regional History. Most of our sessions have been on sources for Essex local history, covering the many different documentary sources including maps and photographs, and also oral history. We have enjoyed the teaching, and hope the students have enjoyed it too.

Janet Cooper

BOOK REVIEWS

Helen Pitchforth, *A Hidden Countryside. Discovering ancient tracks and fields and hedges. Based on a study of Witham in Essex.* Privately published, 2001. ISBN 0 9540819 0 0. Paperback. Price: £8.95 incl. P&P from the author – 10 Avenue Road, Witham, Essex, CM8 2DT.

This is an attractive and well-illustrated report on a field project studying the fields, hedges, woodlands, and other landscape features of Witham. It is written in a popular, accessible, style and is good value. The author's major interest is the identification and dating of the area's ancient field patterns, and her argument that the character of the present landscape owes much to pre-Roman agricultural systems seems compelling. Along the way, however, she also addresses other topics, for example medieval and later field names, an early nineteenth-century parish perambulation and boundary marks, and the impact of the later railway line and A12 bypass on the local landscape. Overall, the book is strongest where the author delivers her

own research findings and compares and contrasts them with studies by historians and archaeologists such as Warwick Rodwell and Tom Williamson. Sections dealing with broader historical questions, such as the origin of open-field systems (p. 22), are less confidently handled. There are occasional proof-reading or typesetting errors.

The study makes extensive use of the controversial technique of dating hedges from counting woody shrub species. The reviewer is no expert in these matters, but approves of the extended discussion of the methodology employed – this may help other individuals and local groups thinking of undertaking similar studies.

Enthusiasm for the preservation of Witham's historic environment permeates and enlivens the whole work. The author presents a strong case that relict ancient field systems and their hedges, ditches, and boundary marks, deserve the same sort of recognition as (for example) historic buildings.

Chris Thornton

Tony Clifford and Herbert Hope Lockwood, *Mr Frogley's Barking*, (2002), pp.160, £8.00, (plus £2 postage) from Barking Central Library.

This splendid publication brings to Essex readers a large first instalment of the remarkable manuscript history of Barking, written and illustrated by William Holmes Frogley, estate agent, in the closing years of the nineteenth and early years of the twentieth century. It is a treasure indeed, to be compared (so far as Barking is concerned) with the celebrated *History of Myddle* by Richard Gough. Local landmarks, local businesses and noted properties of the town are described with the natural

verve of a born gossip, revealing a good deal of the mentalité of the times and accompanied by some accomplished naïve paintings which (I am glad to report) are reproduced in colour in this fine book. If for nothing else, Frogley is important for his eyewitness account of the decline of Barking's important and rather unique fishing industry. As the original holders of the Frogley Manuscript this society should be proud to see it published and grateful to Bert Lockwood, local historian extraordinary, whose courteous tenacity has seen this volume into print.

Andrew Phillips

COLCHESTER ARCHAEOLOGICAL TRUST

As the twenty investigations briefly reported under 'Archaeology in Essex 2000' in the latest volume 32 of the Society's Transactions testify, the Trust had a busy year. The pace has not slackened since then, as the Trust continues to observe, survey, excavate, record, evaluate, conserve, report and publish the archaeology of Colchester and district. Current work encompasses a number of sites. Some of them are quite small, requiring only a day or two of physical activity, but they all go through the same process as the larger ones. Four of the latter are briefly described below.

Colchester Garrison. Surveying and excavation have revealed Late Iron Age and Roman field systems and a drove-way. This work will complement the Trust's previous investigation of the site at Abbotstone, south of Colchester.

St. Mary's Hospital. These buildings, the early Victorian Colchester Union, are being demolished to make way for housing. The Trust excavated in the grounds last year and is now working in the area already cleared. The ground is considerably disturbed, not only by foundations, but also by numerous holes for rubbish, ashes, drains and previous antiquarian investigations. However, inhumation burials and a trackway have been found. Many finds have been made in the past and more may be expected as the site is a large one, outside the town walls to the north-west of the Balcerne Gate.

North Station Road. More of a mosaic pavement belonging to a Roman building adjacent to the Victoria Inn has been uncovered.

Harpers site, Head Street. An excavation at the site of the shop burnt out a year or so ago has revealed walls of a building belonging to the Boudican period, about 100 metres to the north of the old Post Office excavation reported in Volume 32.

James Fawn

THE MORANT LECTURE

The well attended Morant lecture was given on 10 May 2002 by Paul Drury on recent discoveries at Hill Hall, Theydon Mount. It is impossible, in a short report, to give an adequate account of this fascinating lecture. Though the complete gutting by fire of this Grade I listed mansion in 1969 was a disaster, it provided a unique opportunity for a detailed archaeological and architectural investigation of the development of the house from the thirteenth century onwards.

The manor was split in about 1200 to form Hill Hall and Mount Hall, and a new manor house was built on the present Hill Hall site. The remains of the brick undercroft of a chamber or solar were found and, remarkably, had continued to serve as a cellar for the various subsequent rebuilds up to the 1690s. No other mediaeval structures were found but there was archaeological evidence to suggest continued expansion of the original building during the mediaeval period.

The two manors were reunited in about 1412. There was extensive rebuilding on the Hill Hall site in the late fifteenth century with additional buildings and a linking pentice forming a courtyard, and evidence of a planned garden with a surrounding ditch. There was also a later narrow brick range extending north (but aligned with the buildings then existing), possibly containing a gallery.

In 1557 Thomas Smith (1513-1577) married his second wife who had a life interest in the Theydon Mount estate. Two years later he purchased the reversion, and began to rebuild. As a firmly protestant statesman, political thinker and writer, he had been eclipsed during the reign of Mary I, but his fortunes changed with the succession of Elizabeth I and he was sent to Paris as ambassador in 1562. Little is known about the appearance of his first house at Hill Hall, except that it was a quadrangular house built with rather insubstantial brickwork bedded in loam mortar. The hall was on the south side with its kitchen at the east end (rather insalubriously adjoining the garderobe shaft!) Substantial post holes, perhaps for a kitchen worktop, as well as Dutch floor tiles of the 1550s, were found during the excavation. The principal rooms were on the west side, and there

were probably galleries on the three principal fronts.

While in Paris, Smith fell under the influence of the French renaissance architecture of Francois I – whose personal crest, the salamander, he adopted for his own use. In England, there was a brief flowering of pure renaissance design before its dilution with Gothic and Flemish mannerism in the 1570s. Smith set about rebuilding Hill Hall, heavily influenced by what he had seen in France, starting with the north and west ranges from 1568. Richard Kirby, named as his "architect" in Smith's will, was in fact a master carpenter and it is almost certain that Smith himself drew up the designs. The south and east ranges were completed later, after another stay in France, and show more skill in composing the architectural elements. The earlier elevations punched through window and door openings wherever needed, with little concern for the balance of the external appearance. The various elevations – both external, and internal in the courtyard – have been much altered since Smith's time, and made much more symmetrical than when first built. In the courtyard, the ground floor has applied Doric columns and the first floor Ionic details. A late nineteenth century photograph shows one remaining aedicule dormer with Corinthian columns (completing the standard arrangement of the three orders) and there is structural evidence that there were originally more such aedicule dormers – an arrangement found in several French chateaux.

By chance, a damaged Corinthian capital from one of these dormers was found buried on site, and it bears a strong similarity to an engraving from a book formerly in Smith's library, now at

Queen's College, Cambridge. Other finds include moulded terracotta bricks for forming capitals and entablatures, and some beautifully detailed terracotta panels – probably made on site by imported craftsmen, as wasters were also found. Fragments of tin glazed terracotta were excavated, suggesting that Smith may have intended to emulate the striking external appearance of Francois I's Chateau de Madrid. This used similar coloured panels on the elevation and was described by Evelyn a century later. *"Tis observable ... for the materials, which are most of earth painted like Porcelain or China-ware, whose colours appear very fresh, but it is very fragile. There are whole statues and relievos of this potterie, chimney pieces and columns, both within and without."*

Later alterations or additions included the staircase (of about 1630, judging from photographs taken before the fire); the north west wing of 1690-1700; the baroque east front of 1714, replacing Smith's asymmetrical façade, but retaining most of his giant columns; replacement of fine lime plaster details with coarse Roman cement, and some capitals with Coade stone (late eighteenth or early nineteenth century); rebuilding of the west front in 1844, paraphrasing Smith's asymmetrical elevations; late nineteenth century partial glazing of the internal courtyard; and finally work (mainly internal) by Sir Reginald Blomfield between 1909 and 1912. Paul Drury's monograph on his discoveries and research will be eagerly awaited for more information about this fascinating project.

Michael Leach

OUR TRIPLE JUBILEE

[The following presentation was made at the Society's lunch at Spains Hall, Finchingfield, on Saturday 20 July 2002.]

Thank you very much for your welcome, Mr President. It is an honour to have been asked to address the Society today. And it is a pleasure to do so as a guest of Sir John. This is by no means the first time that the Society has met here. One early occasion was on 28 May 1896. On that day 'a large party' visited not only Spains Hall but also the churches of Shalford, Wethersfield, Finchingfield, Great and Little Bardfield. At each place the guide for the day described the architecture, while his assistant reviewed the heraldry. To have endured so many discourses, our members must have possessed great stamina and patience. They were rewarded by being entertained at Abbots Hall, Shalford, at Little Bardfield, and at Spains Hall, where their host was Sir John's grandfather, Mr A. W. Ruggles-Brise

In the latest volume of *Essex Archaeology and History* I have contributed a well-footnoted and sub-headed history of our Society. This afternoon I'm going to take a less serious approach, by selecting an imaginary cricket team from leading members of the past, who, by their various talents and service, have built up our score since 1852. I have excluded living persons. In 50 year's time it should not be difficult to pick a splendid team from today's members. Meanwhile, here is my selection, of five batsmen, a wicket keeper, two all-rounders, and three bowlers.

The opening batsmen virtually pick themselves: our first two honorary secretaries, **Edward Lewis Cutts** (1852-66) and **Henry W. King** (1866-93). Cutts

was a Yorkshireman who had recently come to Essex as curate of Great Coggeshall; he was later vicar of Billericay. Having first suggested the formation of the Society, he drafted the original constitution. His many archaeological publications included a useful little book on *Colchester*. He contributed many items to the *E.A.S. Transactions* and kept in touch with the Society throughout a long life. As a batsman he will always be decisive and quick off the mark.

Henry King, also a founder member of the Society, was born at Vange and educated at Maldon. His working life was spent in London, at the Bank of England, but he returned to Essex in retirement, and settled at Leigh. He published some fifty items in the *Transactions*, and left to the Society many notes on Essex history, including a five-volume survey of the structure and contents of our churches. This is now in the Essex Record Office. As a cricketer, his long, grey beard recalls W. G. Grace. He can be relied upon for a long and steady innings.

Batting no. 3 in our eleven is **Frederic Chancellor**, another founder of the E.A.S., and a member for 66 years. As Essex's leading architect, practising in Chelmsford, he was an untiring guide on the Society's excursions, including the Spains Hall visit of 1896. He contributed to the *Transactions* many useful papers on Essex churches, though he sometimes failed to understand the significance of manorial sub-infeudation in their early history. As a batsman, he tends to flash his bat at balls outside the off stump, and is caught in the slips. But his impressive scores speak for themselves.

Our no. 4 batsman, and captain of the eleven, is **Henry Laver**, a Colchester doctor. Having joined the Society in 1876, he contributed to eleven of the first fifteen volumes of the *Transactions*, on subjects ranging from Bronze Age weaving and Celtic earthworks to medieval chapels and parish cages. He did fine work for Colchester Museum, of which he was for many years the Society's honorary curator. The Society, in conjunction with Colchester Corporation, had founded the museum in 1860. Laver was elected president of the Society in 1903, being limited to a five year term under a new rule designed to prevent a president outstaying his welcome, as his predecessor Alan Lowndes (1877-1903) had done. He presided over our first Jubilee, celebrated on 25 June 1903 with lunch at the Cups Hotel, Colchester, followed by a tour of the town, and tea at the town hall. At the wicket Laver will be a hard driving batsman, threatening close fielders. He will be a no-nonsense captain of the team, sometimes disposed to argue with the umpire.

Quite different is our no. 5 batsman, **Robert Copp Fowler**. He was an Assistant Keeper at the Public Record Office, quiet, business-like and scholarly. He was brought in as honorary editor of the *Transactions* in 1918, to replace George Rickword, whose work had disappointed Horace Round, then president of the Society. Rickword was a former cabinet-maker who had become Colchester's first borough librarian. In 1917 Round had commented privately that he was 'well meaning, but neither in social position nor in learning has he a strong enough status to deal with the papers for the *Transactions*'. Round also criticised the *Transactions* publicly, and Rickword eventually resigned. Fowler served as editor until his death in 1929.

He was well placed to draw on P. R. O. sources, and attracted distinguished contributors from outside Essex: Professor Francis Haverfield, (Sir) Mortimer Wheeler, Vivian Galbraith, later Regius professor at Oxford, and others. Fowler himself wrote many items for the *Transactions*, notably on the Norwich taxation of the clergy in 1254, and on medieval Essex chapels. During his editorship the Society reached its highest recorded membership. He will be a tidy batsman, with strokes all round the wicket, accumulating runs at surprising speed.

No. 6 in the batting order is our wicket keeper, **James Round** of Birch Hall, M.P. for Harwich. He was honorary treasurer of the Society from 1867 until his death in 1916. He owned Colchester Castle, part of which he leased for use as Colchester museum, while providing our Society with free office accommodation. His standing in the county made him a great asset to the E.A.S. It is pleasing to add that he actually was a cricketer and a wicket keeper in real life, and was one of the founders of Essex County Cricket club. Besides being an excellent wicket keeper he will be a useful batsman.

At no. 7 we come to the leading all-rounder in our team, **John Horace Round**. He was a historian of international reputation, an authority on Domesday Book, and a leading contributor to the *Victoria County Histories*, the *Dictionary of National Biography* and the *Complete Peerage*. He was lord of the manor of West Bergholt and a deputy lieutenant of Essex. He served on our Society's Council from 1885 until his death in 1928, and as president (1916-21). He contributed to the *Transactions* no fewer than 175 items, all based on original

sources. He specialised in genealogy and manorial history, but his range was wide. Especially notable are his presidential addresses. The first of these, on 'The sphere of an archaeological society', discusses Norman castles, place-names, burials, church organisation, and the open fields of Colchester in relation to Anglo-Saxon settlement. Besides his own exemplary writing, Round took endless pains to 'brace-up' the *Transactions* by criticising other authors. One writer had remarked that the identification of Essex's -ING names could be worked out by anyone who was sufficiently interested and had patience and leisure. 'These' said Round 'may be all that is necessary for the solution of a picture-puzzle [jigsaw], but for an archaeological problem there are required special learning and... scrupulous accuracy'.

Horace Round will be a confident batsman, usually scoring well, with an occasional brilliant century. He will never 'walk' even when he knows he is out. As a bowler, his low, top-spinning yorkers, and his vociferous appeals, will bring him many wickets.

No. 8 is another all-rounder, **Gerald Montagu Benton**, vicar of Fingringhoe. He served as honorary secretary 1923-53, as editor 1929-59, and also as acting librarian 1941-49. During the Second World War he was the mainstay of the Society, but afterwards, ageing and in poor health, he became very slow. He was therefore nominated as president in the hope that this well deserved honour might prompt him to retire from his other offices. He gladly accepted the presidency, and eventually relinquished the post of honorary secretary, but remained editor until his death. Among achievements during his years as secretary were the removal of the library

to Hollytrees and the acquisition of many books, MSS and slides, mostly by gift or legacy. The *Transactions* which he edited were meticulously accurate and beautifully presented.. He attracted such outside contributors as (Sir) Hilary Jenkinson (P. R. O.), Thurlow Leeds (Ashmolean Museum), M. R. James (provost of Eton) and (Professor) Christopher Hawkes. Benton's own contributions appear in every volume, many of them relating to wall paintings in churches. Besides the *Transactions* he supervised the publication of several occasional papers containing original records.

On 1 May 1953 Benton, attired as Cardinal Wolsey, presided over a medieval feast celebrating the Society's centenary. As a batsman in our team he has a limited range of strokes, but is good on a sticky wicket. As a medium paced bowler he comes on first change, and can turn his arm over all day if required. He is a safe pair of hands at fine leg.

No. 9 is a spin bowler, **Frederick Emmison**, the county archivist of Essex 1938-69. He appreciated the value of co-operation between the E.R.O. and the Society, and besides publishing in the *Transactions* many items relating to the county records, he prompted the County Council to contribute to the costs of the Society's occasional papers and the fourth volume of the *Feet of Fines for Essex*. He also encouraged the Society to deposit in the E.R.O. for safe custody, many original documents accumulated since 1852. He was our president 1970-72, and 1973-75. Emmison will be a keen and dynamic member of our cricket team. His leg-breaks and googlies will often baffle opponents, and even his own wicket keeper. He will be a busy

batsman, always alert to snatch a quick single, and an agile fielder in the slips.

Our eleven has two pace bowlers. **John Brinson** (no. 10) fought during the Second World War at Dunkirk and later in Italy, where he also raised a mobile unit to carry out archaeological rescue operations. In 1946 he formed the Roman Essex Society, a small group which excavated at Chelmsford, Great Chesterford and elsewhere. In 1955 he merged this society with the E.A.S. He had long felt that our Society needed invigorating, and that this could best be done by a programme of fieldwork. As the Society's director of excavations, from 1959, and as president 1960-64 and 1972-73 he pursued this policy at Pleshey, Kelvedon, Rivenhall, Boreham and other places. He set up the Chelmsford excavation committee, and became its chairman. From 1969 he also chaired the Society's new fieldwork, research and museum committee. But he died in 1972. By then the newly formed archaeological section of Essex County Council was taking over most of the excavations in the county, leaving no need for E.A.S. involvement in such work. Yet Brinson had permanently benefitted the Society, as he hoped, by shaking it out of its somewhat narrow rut. As a fast bowler he will race in fiercely, rejoicing when he sends the bails flying, yet always in the greatest good humour.

Our second fast bowler, and vice-captain, is **William Chapman Waller** (no. 11). A wealthy gentleman who joined the E.A.S. in 1891, 'he set himself from the first to further the Society's interest,.. and lived to see a remarkable development in its output... largely due to his own energy'. He contributed items to ten volumes of the *Transactions*, including a series listing the field names in tithe awards. He was also responsible

for persuading the Society to launch the calendar of *Feet of Fines for Essex*, and he himself edited the first volume. His research on Loughton's history, first published serially, was later bound into a 230-page volume. From 1905 to 1916 he was honorary vice-treasurer. In 1913-14, at Council's request, he drew up a report on the relations between the E.A.S. and Colchester Corporation, putting forward various proposals. In 1917 he succeeded James Round as honorary treasurer, but he died only three months later. As an opening bowler in our team, Waller will get wickets by unfailing accuracy, variation of pace, and cleverly flighted inswingers. He is a powerful batsman, and a shrewd vice-captain.

I am nominating three reserves for our eleven. Canon **John Fisher**, another Yorkshireman, was rector of Netteswell, in west Essex. As the Society's honorary archivist (1942-55) he calendared many of the MSS in our library. He edited the *Colne Priory Cartulary*, one of our occasional papers, and frequently contributed to the *Transactions*. An outstanding sportsman in real life, he would be a useful all-rounder in the team, buoyant and guileful.

A second reserve is Canon **Thomas Curling**. Born in Kent, he was for many years vicar of Halstead, and though he published little, he left behind a collection of materials for the town's history. He was an excellent honorary secretary 1903-23. He was elected president in 1944, but died a fortnight later. He would be a confident and reliable batsman and a popular team member.

A reserve wicket keeper might be **Philip Laver**, the son of Henry Laver and his partner in their Colchester medical practice. He undertook several archaeological excavations, made many

donations to the museum, and as honorary librarian (1928-41) built up the Society's splendid library. He was also our president, 1933-38. He was always alert and resourceful, as the following story shows. One day in 1935 the attendant at Hollytrees found a young man trespassing in the E. A. S. library, and marched him off to the librarian. Philip Laver promptly recruited him as a member of the Society. That young man was Kenneth Walker who was for many years active in the Society, and who this month reaches the 67th anniversary of his election to membership – a new record. As a wicket keeper Philip Laver would allow few deliveries to escape him.

Our team will need a manager, and who better than **George Beaumont**, our honorary secretary 1893-1903, and president 1926-28. He was a Coggeshall solicitor, an authority on copyhold law, and steward of many Essex manors. As secretary he is said to have laid down the lines on which his successors should proceed if they were to be successful. Though never an outstanding player he is a shrewd tactician and will be a much-respected manager.

So there is my E.A.S. cricket team. Another selector might suggest different names, for example Bishop Thomas Stevens and the musicologist Francis Galpin, both presidents, Henry Elliot, authority on heraldry, Isaac Chalkley Gould, who wrote on ancient earthworks, the polymath Miller Christy, and Percy Reaney, place-names expert. Anyone who has worked on Essex history will have come to know such men almost as bygone friends. In recalling them a touch of sentiment may be permissible. It can be expressed, perhaps, as 'Cricket thoughts from Spains Hall' – with acknowledgements to Francis

Thompson's well known verses 'At Lords'.

The field is full of shades as I near the shadowy coast,
And a phantom batsman plays to the bowling of a ghost,
And I look through my tears at the silent-clapping host
As the run stealers flicker to and fro, to and fro,
O my Laver and my Benton, long ago!

But the final note must not be one of nostalgia. We can sing with the schoolboys in Kipling's 'Stalky':

Let us now praise famous men,
And those beside them showing,
For their work continueth,
Broad and deep continueth,
Greater than their knowing!

Ray Powell

ESSEX GASWORKS GAZETTEER

I have recently received on floppy disc a comprehensive gazetteer of Essex gasworks compiled by John Horne of Southampton from a variety of sources. It lists many of the managers as well as the complexities of the formation and amalgamation of the numerous small companies set up to manufacture coal gas. There are also details and dates of installation of 20th century gas-making technology at the larger sites, up to the introduction of North Sea gas in the 1970s. John Horne is happy for me to pass on information about particular sites to anyone who is interested, and would welcome additions and corrections to his list.

Michael Leach

ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING AT MALDON

The Society's AGM took place on 15 June in the peaceful surroundings of the Friends Meeting House at Maldon. Christopher Thompson was elected as the new Hon Editor and the Society is very grateful to him for undertaking this essential role.

After the routine business, we were given an outline of the history of Malden by members of the Maldon Archaeological Group, an essential reminder to Essex inlanders of the significance of the county's coastal trade. With the granting of its charter, Maldon acquired rights to impose tolls on passing ships, even on those not destined for its own quays. This was a major irritation to Heybridge on the other bank. However at the end of the 18th century, the Chelmer Navigation bypassed Maldon (in spite of intense lobbying by the borough) giving Heybridge a monopoly of the coal trade. By cutting out the laborious cartage from Maldon to the county town over Danbury hill, the price of coal in Chelmsford was roughly halved. However boat building continued to flourish in Maldon, and it remained active as a port for agricultural produce, particularly the hay and straw trade to London (with manure as the return cargo). The flat-bottomed Thames barge, many of which were built at Maldon, was the mainstay of the coastal traffic and could be handled by a man and a boy. These barges traded into the 1930s, with a brief renaissance after the Second World War. One of their ingenious features was a collapsible mast, enabling these large vessels to pass under London's bridges without difficulty. Some of these barges –

including the "Hydrogen" which we saw at the Hythe - survive as pleasure craft and are regular visitors to Maldon.

Members descended the steep slope down to the Hythe, with pleasing views of the estuary landscape dominated by mills and the sizeable abandoned Jacobean railway station of 1846. The latter has still not found a suitable alternative use. The Maldon salt works on the Hythe was established in the mid 19th century, exploiting the natural increase in salinity (from 3% to 4%) in the estuary. Otherwise the Hythe is now dominated by pleasure craft, its commercial decline emphasized by the mooring of numerous rusting vessels in the estuary. The extensive timber yards of John Sadd (a non conformist family, and the builders of many chapels in Essex) are now abandoned on the other side of the water, but the principal buildings have been converted into very agreeable flats. The walk ended at the Maldon pleasure grounds and the church of St Mary the Virgin with its heavily buttressed tower, partly rebuilt in the 17th century as a seamark. For some, there was a final pilgrimage to be made - the hunt for bargains on the shelves of All Books in Mill Road.

Michael Leach

HISTORIC ESSEX BUILDINGS UPDATE

Loughton railway station was built in 1939-40 and designed by John Murray Easton. It is an impressive example of the modern architecture of the 1930s, with boldly cantilevered concrete platform canopies. Recent proposals to demolish the café wing - part of the original design - have been dropped after objections.

St Martin's Church, West Stockwell Street, Colchester has been granted £203,000 by the Heritage Lottery Fund to enable the Churches Conservation Trust to restore this disused church for community and educational activities.

THE SPANISH ARMADA AND ESSEX

A request has been received for information about the aftermath of the defeat of the Spanish Armada in Essex, particularly in relation to the fate of English sailors, able bodied or otherwise, who were discharged when the threat of invasion had passed. Large numbers were discharged in the twelve months after July 1588, and some at least were unable to return to their former occupations. Parish registers, poor law and court records are the most likely sources of information. If you have any relevant details, please contact Peter Metcalf by post at High Bolling, Ben Rhydding Drive, Ilkley LS29 8BD or by e-mail pmetcalf@humboldt.demon.co.uk

Michael Leach

ESSEX ARCHAEOLOGY AND HISTORY VOLUME 32

All members should have received their copies by now - if not, please let me know. This year we have made a major effort to reduce costs by distributing as many as possible by hand but we still need additional volunteers for the next volume to cover other parts of Essex. No one would be expected to deliver more than 8 or 10 volumes and every one delivered by hand saves at least £4 on postage, a considerable saving to the Society. Please let me know if you are

able to help with delivering the next Transactions in any of the following areas.

Benfleet; Coggeshall; Corringham;
Halstead; Harlow; Leigh on Sea;
Laindon; Southend on Sea; Springfield;
Waltham Abbey; Woodford; Westcliff on
Sea

Unfortunately, due to a printer's error, page 173 was missing from all copies of volume 32. The missing page has been printed at no cost to the Society and was distributed with the last Newsletter.

Michael Leach

UNPUBLISHED EXCAVATIONS

Two years ago, Kent Archaeological Society recognized that many excavations had never been written up and that much valuable information was being lost as a result. As excavation is essentially a destructive process, the information was likely to be irreplaceable unless action was taken to encourage publication. A sub committee was appointed and, after extensive enquiries, established that, between 1945 and 2000, only about 25% of amateur excavations had been published. There had been about 600 unrecorded digs in the county, of which some were now well beyond recovery. However it was felt that, given the right approach, resources and organization, a significant number could be retrieved and written up. It would require the employment of an archaeologist experienced in writing reports, as well as significant external funding (in the order of £100,000) for perhaps two or three year's work, something well beyond the resources of the society.

The Heritage Lottery Fund was approached and expressed interest. A detailed submission was submitted, but the application was rejected on the grounds that the number, type and heritage benefits of the published papers were not specified. This was a Catch 22 situation as it was not possible to provide this information without a lengthy preliminary study which the society could not afford. A further reason for refusal was that the HLF wanted to see the heritage information made available to a wider audience but the society felt that this would increase costs and interfere with the main objective – the publication of detailed archaeological information which would otherwise be permanently lost.

There was no way round this impasse and the project has now been abandoned. I wonder how large a problem it is in Essex and whether the majority of unrecorded excavations were done a very long time ago. I remember attending a school dig on a Roman villa, organized in the worst traditions of eighteenth century archaeology, but surely that is a thing of the past now. Site notes and photographs from unpublished digs should always be preserved in a local museum, even if they appear incomprehensible to an amateur. Such a record from the 1930s has recently shed much new light on the Sanctuary at Avebury.

Michael Leach

THE SOCIETY 100 YEARS AGO

The quarterly meeting on 7 August 1902 was attended by nearly 100 members and friends and started at Coggeshall

Abbey at 11 o'clock. G. F. Beaumont gave a short account of the foundation of the abbey, and explained that in dry weather the outline of the monastic church was visible as parch marks on the lawn. There was then an inspection of the architectural remains ranging from the 12th century to the Tudor period inside the house. The party then moved on to the monastic capella extra portis where the vicar of Coggeshall gave an account of the recent restoration. The town was toured on foot and then the parish church was visited, with Mr Beaumont pointing out the principle features of the building, as well as reading from the extracts of wills of former inhabitants and showing some of the Roman remains found in his garden.

After refreshment, the party moved on to St Barnabus church at Great Tey to receive a detailed description of the condition of the building in the early 19th century. The vicar produced a drawing of the church before the 1829 demolition and repair, and read a lengthy report on the condition of the building in June 1828 – printed in full in the write-up, and of great interest. The authors of the report were William Tite, later to be the architect of the Royal Exchange, the Thames Embankment in London and numerous railway stations, and James Beadel, junior, who was later to take the young Frederic Chancellor into partnership in Chelmsford. Had Beadel called in the London architect to help him with a very challenging problem? They visited the church on 18 June and directed that some of the plastering *"be beaten off the walls and arches in order to develop the settlement more distinctly."* Their findings were alarming. The tower was in dangerous condition with *"defects of a formidable character."* Settlement *"of the most frightful nature"* in the north west corner had applied

considerable pressure to the nave arcade, pushing some of the columns 5 ½ inches out of perpendicular. One column was no longer in contact with the arcade it was intended to support and a thin rule could be passed between the two. The problem was clearly a very long standing one as there was evidence of several earlier repair attempts. Some of the Norman nave arcade had been partly filled in an attempt to stiffen the wall. Numerous buttresses were doing more harm than good. The architects recommended radical repairs. The nave and north transept were to be unroofed and the north and west faces of the tower, as well as part of the nave arcade, supported with raking shores. The north west side of the tower was to be rebuilt, together with the arches and piers connected to them. The fissures on the external face of the tower were to be repaired. The west wall of the nave and both aisles were *"much out of perpendicular"* and were to be taken down and rebuilt. The report estimated the cost to be not less than £1380, and ended by giving advice about how to raise such a large sum from a small rural parish. The drawing of the church showed a longer nave than survives today, with a curious multi-gabled south aisle. Though the 1829 restoration has been subsequently criticised, it seems probable that the tower was rescued from collapse by the radical remedial work advised by Messrs Tite and Beadel.

The day ended with visits to the churches of Little Tey and Kelvedon, where further papers were read. At some point during the day, as was customary at that time, a number of new members were formally admitted to the Society.

Michael Leach

PERSONAL MEMBERSHIP - Subscriptions due on January 1st each year

Single Member - £18

Two members at one address - £20

Institutions - £20

Associate Member - £8

NAMES AND ADDRESSES

Secretary	Membership Secretary	Librarian
Dr. M. Leach	Miss Ann Turner	Mr. A.B. Phillips
2 Landview Gardens	1 Robin Close	19 Victoria Road
Ongar	Great Bentley	Colchester
Essex CM5 9EQ	Essex CO7 8QH	Essex CO3 3NT
Tel. 01277 363106	Tel. 01206 250894	Tel. 01206 546775

Enquiries about delayed or missing publications and about the supply of recent back numbers should be addressed to the Secretary.

140th ANNIVERSARY APPEAL FOR THE PUBLICATIONS DEVELOPMENT FUND

This FUND is still OPEN and will continue to be open for the all the years we can foresee. It is now supporting publication of articles in each Volume of *Essex Archaeology and History*. Donations are placed into an INALIENABLE account, which cannot be spent. It is the Interest thereon which is distributed by awards granted by our COUNCIL. As at 27 November 2002 the projected value of the fund stands at £22,158.25.

Donations payable to: The Essex Society for Archaeology and History

By: Cash/Cheques; Gift Aid Schemes; "In Memoriam" Donations; Bequests by Wills

Donations of acceptable books

Please enquire of Hon. Secretary for guidance.

To: W.A. Hewitt Esq. (Hon. Secretary to the Appeal), Oak Cottage, 51 Crossways, Gidea Park, Romford, Essex RM2 6AJ.

DATA PROTECTION ACT

In order to run the Society it is necessary to keep paper and electronic records of members' names and addresses. This Society uses a data processing firm, Orwell Data Services of 82, Fore Street, Ipswich, to store this basic information and to print the labels needed for mailing the Transactions, the Newsletter and other circulars in connection with the Society's activities. Orwell Data Services are registered under the Data Protection Act and cannot disclose any information about our members to anyone else.

It is the Society's policy to keep members' names, addresses, telephone numbers and subscription status only. This information is disclosed to no one, inside or outside the Society, other than those officers and members of Council who need it in order to run the organisation.

Members do have the right to refuse to allow any information about them to be stored on computer, and they should let me know if this is their wish. However, we hope that this note will reassure members that the very limited information held about them is secure and will not be used for any purpose other than the efficient running of the Society.

Anyone requiring further details can contact me, or the Newsletter Editor.

Michael Leach

THE ESSEX SOCIETY FOR ARCHAEOLOGY AND HISTORY

NEWSLETTER NUMBER 139

ISSN 0305-8530

Books about Essex

Bought & Sold

ALSO LITERATURE ART PHILOSOPHY HISTORY AND SCIENCE

Greyfriars Books

Rare & Secondhand

BOOKSHOP 92B EAST HILL COLCHESTER ESSEX CO1 2QN

(01206) 563138

www.gfbooks-colchester.co.uk

essexbooks@greyfriarsbooks.co.uk

Essex Archaeology and History News



Spring 2003

THE ESSEX SOCIETY FOR ARCHAEOLOGY AND HISTORY

NEWSLETTER 140

SPRING 2003

CONTENTS

FROM THE PRESIDENT	1
BILL (NOBBY) CLARK	3
ESSEX PLACE-NAMES PROJECT	3
ESSEX ABBOTS: 12th CENTURY LITIGANTS AND JUDGES	4
VICTORIA COUNTY HISTORY	7
THE SOCIETY'S WEBSITE	7
VOLUNTEERS NEEDED	7
150 YEARS OF ESSEX ARCHAEOLOGY	7
ESSEX LOCAL HISTORY WORKSHOP	10
VISIT TO NAVESTOCK CHURCH AND NAVESTOCK HALL MUSEUM	10
ESSEX ELSEWHERE	12
WRITTLE BREWERY AND GASWORKS	12
SIR JOHN HAWKWOOD (C.1320-1394)	12
BOOK REVIEWS	14
THE SOCIETY 100 YEARS AGO	16
UNIVERSITY OF ESSEX FREE PUBLIC LECTURES	16

Editor: Sally Gale

Heritage Conservation, Planning, Essex County Council, County Hall,
Chelmsford, CM1 1QH

Telephone: Chelmsford 437513 E-mail: sally.gale@essexcc.gov.uk

Assistant Editor: Michael Leach

**COPY FOR THE NEXT ISSUE SHOULD BE SENT TO THE EDITOR AT THE
ABOVE ADDRESS NO LATER THAN 28 JULY 2003**

The opinions expressed in this publication are those of the contributors and not necessarily those of the Society or its officers.

The cover illustration of Sir John Hawkwood is adapted from a print on p.17 of *A Pictorial History of Sible Hedingham* by Adrian Corder-Birch published by Halstead and District Local History Society, 2nd (revised) edition 1996. To find out more about this 14th century mercenary see the article on p.12.

FROM THE PRESIDENT

The re-housing of the Society's library in the Albert Sloman Library, University of Essex, was celebrated by a special event on Saturday 16th November 2002. Over 100 Society members, University staff and students attended a reception followed by an informative and entertaining lecture entitled '150 years of Essex Archaeology' by our distinguished member Dr. Warwick Rodwell. Delegates then moved to the Library where an exhibition of rare books from the Society's collection formed the backdrop to the official opening. The University of Essex Library staff had been working hard on the amazing riches of the collection, which have only fully come to light during computerised cataloguing. We were informed that it is certainly one of the most important archaeological collections in Eastern England, containing over 15,000 books and pamphlets and over 100 sets of periodicals. Society members were also invited by the University Librarian, Robert Butler, to register with the Albert Sloman Library (it is pleasing to hear that many members have now joined and are taking advantage of the library's facilities and collections). The official opening concluded with the presentation of a copy of the Allecto facsimile edition of Domesday Book for Essex purchased for the Society through a generous gift in memory of a longstanding member, Mr Philip Smither.

All the Society's committees have continued to meet regularly, albeit with some changes of personnel. Ill health has forced our long-serving Hon. Treasurer into retirement. We are not a wealthy Society, and we therefore owe Dick Fuller tremendous thanks for his patient and painstaking financial management over two long stints in this

post (1987-1995, 1997-2003). The Trustees will sorely miss his sound advice, as well as his good humour when pointing out the financial implications of many a hare-brained scheme! As many of you will know Chris Starr has filled the role of Assistant Treasurer while we search for a financial 'supremo' and we hope to put forward an excellent candidate for election at the 2003 AGM. I am also pleased to report that Ann Newman has agreed to take the position of Honorary Programme Secretary with the help of her husband Ken; we welcome them and look forward to attending the events they plan for next year. I must also report two recent deaths, that of our Vice-President Arthur Brown in March and our Council Member Bill Clark in April. Arthur, who joined the Society in 1951, worked in turn for Colchester Royal Grammar School, the WEA and the University of Essex, and his extensive and brilliant teaching, lecturing, and publishing record speak for themselves. A collection of essays in his memory, *Essex Harvest*, is to be published by the ERO at the end of April, and we hope a full obituary will appear in *Essex Archaeology and History* in due course. An obituary for Bill follows this article.

As the New Year started so important progress continued to be made with various Society activities. As is reported in more detail later in this newsletter, The Essex Place Name Project continues to go from strength to strength. Our enthusiastic volunteers have kept up a good rate of tithe award transcription and the resulting database is now becoming most impressive. I am very pleased to report that the wider importance and public benefits of the project have again been recognised by the Essex Heritage Trust, with the grant of a further £3000 toward the costs of

the project. We warmly thank the Trust for their continuing support, as well as our project co-ordinator, James Kemble, and fundraiser, Maria Medlycott. Members of the Publications Committee have also been hard at work finalising the first number in the Society's New Series of Occasional Papers (John Hunter, *Essex Field Systems*), which is now 'in press' and will be distributed free to members later this year. The Society's Council and the Publications Committee have also set up several working parties to consider how to further expand and fund the Society's research and publication activities, one of the options under consideration being work on a Dictionary of County Biography.

Careful consideration of what new activities the Society might support is important not only because of our desire to provide additional services for members, but also because of the pressures building up on local government funding for archaeology, museums, and associated heritage services. As readers will be aware, the recent local government funding settlement was disappointing and authorities will necessarily be examining expenditure, with non-statutory or discretionary services being particularly vulnerable. The President and Council will be keeping a close eye of these developments, and recently wrote to Essex County Council expressing our concern over the future management of the Field Archaeology Unit, which is currently under review. The situation is further complicated by proposed changes to planning legislation. Public consultation relating to the redrafting and merging of PPG's 15 and 16 into a single Planning Policy Statement (PPS) is now certain to be delayed following announcement by the Department for Culture, Media and Sport that it is now

carrying out a Designation Review and the Office of the Deputy Prime Minister (ODPM) is looking at the pros and cons of a single consent regime to embrace all forms of planning permission, including Listed Building consent. The level of potential change means that the new draft PPS is not now likely to be published until the autumn, when it will form part of a co-ordinated consultation with the Designation and Single Consent Reviews. There are also potential dangers to archaeology and related fields inherent in the move towards Regional Government (as highlighted in our Summer 2002 newsletter). Greater national awareness of the issues has arisen from the recent report of the All Party Parliamentary Archaeology Group (APPAG), which was founded in July 2001 and comprises 139 members of Parliament across both Houses. Their report highlights how the Department of Culture, Media and Sport 'is putting the country's heritage at risk' by providing inadequate funding for archaeology and museums. Although the importance of education is recognised, Government priorities towards access are also tending to threaten core requirements to 'identify, protect and sustain the historic environment'. Among APPAG's ten key recommendations are the need for additional funding and statutory status for Sites and Monuments Records; statutory requirements for local authorities to provide public museum services; further support for the Portable Antiquities Scheme; reorganisation of competitive tendering in developer-funded archaeological investigations. Required reading, the full report is available for £3, including postage and packing, from The Society of Antiquaries, Burlington House, Piccadilly, London, W1J 0BE (cheques payable to 'Society of Antiquaries'), or

may be downloaded from
www.sal.org.uk/appag/index.htm.

Chris Thornton

BILL (NOBBY) CLARK

Bill Clark, who had recently become a member of our Society's council, was a man of many parts. Local to the Chelmsford area, he turned up an opportunity to go to art college to take an apprenticeship with Marconi, where he eventually rose to the position of chief scientist, with a dozen patents to his name. One of his specialities was thermal imaging, which included the development of camera techniques, which were used for the investigation of the Mary Rose. He early became interested in archaeology, being involved in excavations at Woodham Walter, Danbury, and Moulsham Street, Chelmsford, in the 1970s. In retirement, he became director of excavations with the Maldon Archaeological and Historical Group, running sites at St Peter's church, Maldon, at Lawling, and at Tollesbury. His archaeological career peaked in 2002, when he directed the excavation of a late medieval hall house and other buildings in the meadow next to Beeleigh Abbey. This is one of the best sequences of medieval buildings to have been found in Essex, and it is a tribute to his powers of observation and analysis, and to the affection and respect he inspired in other people, that he was able to conduct a long and successful season, and then to produce a report on it by the year's end. In the same period, he also desk-top published, with others, a book of photographs of Chelmsford taken to record the town in the Millennium year. He found time to sing with the Chelmsford Male Voice Choir, who made a moving contribution to his funeral in Great Baddow church. His

sudden death has left a gap in our Society and more particularly the Maldon Group, and he will be widely missed.

Beeleigh excavations. *The Maldon Archaeological and Historical Group will be carrying out a 6-week season of excavation from 16 June to round off Nobby's work on the medieval buildings, funded by a generous grant from the Local Heritage Initiative. Those wishing to participate should contact Derek Punchard (01245 222 175).*

David Andrews

ESSEX PLACE-NAMES PROJECT

The 6th Annual Place-names **Project Seminar** will take place on Saturday afternoon 22nd November 2003 in Chelmsford. Speakers will include John Hunter on "Place-names and Landscape" and local Recorders. An update on the progress of and future plans for the Project will be given, including information on the database website.

Tickets priced £3-50 (payable to "ESAH") inclusive of tea are available from the Project Coordinator, 27 Tor Bryan, Ingatestone CM4 9JZ. Please enclose a self-addressed stamped envelope.

Place-name Project booklets are now available from the Essex Record Office bookshop (01245-244644) for the following parishes: Aveley, Black Notley, Boreham, Braintree, Bulphan, Childerditch, Chipping Ongar, Chishill, Chrishall, Clavering, Cold Norton, Cranham, Cressing, Doddinghurst, Downham, Easthorpe, Elmdon/Wenden, Lofts, Faulkbourne, Fryerning, Foulness,

Gt Baddow, Gt Chesterford, Gt Leighs, Gt Wakering, Gt Warley, Greensted by Ongar, Hanningfield (East, West and South), Heydon, Hutton, Ingatestone, Ingrave, Kelvedon Hatch, Lawford, Lt Bardfield, Lt Bromley, Lt Chesterford, Lt Holland, Lt Leighs, Maldon St Peters, Manuden, Margaretting, Mayland, Mistley, Mountnessing, Norton Mandeville, Ockendon (North and South), Ovington, Rayne, Rettendon, St Osyth (2 volumes), Shelley, Shenfield, Stifford, Strethall, White Notley, Woodham (Ferrers and Mortimer), Writtle (2 volumes).

Please volunteer to record further parishes. Full guidance is provided.

James Kemble

ESSEX ABBOTS: 12th CENTURY LITIGANTS AND JUDGES

Some time between 1136-1146, Geoffrey de Mandeville, Earl of Essex, set up a priory in Saffron Walden. Its second prior, Reginald, succeeded in elevating the status of this house to that of an Abbey, under Royal patronage, in 1190. Now as its first Abbot, Reginald ran Walden Abbey under the Benedictine rule.¹

The original benefaction had been the profits from some 19 parish churches, more than 200 acres of arable and meadow, two mills, a common, and a hermitage. In 1190, Walden Abbey acquired another 100 acres, a meadow and a third mill, some being in exchange for advowsons in one of the churches. These properties were mostly in Essex and Hertfordshire, although more remote outposts were as far north as Warwickshire and as far west as

Berkshire.² Thus, Reginald must have been a man of substantial business acumen, and can be viewed as the Chief Executive of a substantial religious and agricultural enterprise, probably understanding the principles of a balanced portfolio, and sufficiently adroit in attracting Royal patronage for Walden.

In spite of its new, royal patron, most of the Abbey's endowment was still that which came originally from the de Mandeville family. Difficulties between the Abbey and their benefactor family arose from time to time, because the latter felt that they had lost the benefits of their patronage. However, these difficulties were removed after King John granted the Abbey to Geoffrey Fitzpeter, later also an Earl of Essex, and the successor of the de Mandevilles.

Some 28 miles to the South-south-west of Walden stood Waltham Abbey. This had been an Anglo-Saxon foundation of secular canons, some of whom were married. However, in 1177, using their marriage as his pretext, Henry II replaced the secular canons with a community of Austin monks. As part of his penance for the murder of Thomas à Becket, the King had promised the foundation of a new Abbey. The conversion of Waltham doubtless cost the Privy Purse rather less than would have been the price of a new Abbey on a "green field" site.³

Even before their replacement, the secular canons of Waltham had claimed the privilege that they were not subjects of the local Bishop.⁴ Their basis for this claim was that Waltham had been a Royal foundation (under Edward the Confessor), and they had obtained a series of charters, from a succession of Popes, confirming this right. The Austin monks continued this claim. Carefully,

they paid for their new buildings and altars to be consecrated only by Bishops from distant dioceses, who were passing by while travelling to or from London. This avoided creating a precedent that might suggest that the local Bishop had such a right, which he might exploit for his own purpose. Moreover, the Abbot of Waltham asserted his right to wear a mitre and a bishop's ring on certain occasions, so as to emphasize he was the equal, not a sub-ordinate, of the local bishop.

Thus it was that, probably in 1196,⁵ a dispute arose between the Abbot of Waltham and the Abbot of Sawtry. At stake was the church at Babraham (near Cambridge). Evidently worth enough to fight over, the Abbey would have had the annual tithes, and probably other money, such as Easter offerings. The church might also have been obligated to support a chapel at the mother Abbey.

The history of the Babraham case began in about 1184, when Geoffrey II de Scalers gave to Waltham Abbey all his rights in the church, being at that time its patron. Geoffrey had been a lay rector, and his rights included not only the tithes, but also a parsonage house, and some grazing on the common. All were worth money, and doubtless the secular canons looked forward to making a profit from all this income, over and above the salary of a vicar that it would put in. Geoffrey's purported reason for his donation to the Abbey was that it assisted the King (Henry II) in his expiations, that the money could be used by the Austin friars in their mission to provide hospitality to the sick and infirm, and (perhaps most importantly) to mark the transfer of the donor's nephew, the current parson of Babraham, to become a canon at Waltham. Thus, this was also probably a form of sponsored

retirement as a gift to his nephew because elderly canons were guaranteed their subsistence within the Waltham precincts. In any case, the gift was ratified by the staff of the Bishop of Ely, in response to the donor's request.

By 1194, the Cistercians at Sawtry were trying to undo the gift of Babraham to Waltham Abbey. Geoffrey II's father (Geoffrey I) had entered the Abbey at Sawtry in much the same way as his nephew had entered Waltham. Upon entering Sawtry, Geoffrey I had given to the Abbot his ring, seal, and all his chattels. Sawtry thought that this was tantamount to Geoffrey I's gift of Babraham as well. However, his son's response was that his father had given him Babraham long before going into Sawtry. The defence, therefore, was that, in 1184, Babraham had not been Geoffrey I's to give, and this was recorded by Geoffrey II, as a further writ not only confirming his gift of Babraham to Waltham Abbey, but also specifically excluding Sawtry.

And so Sawtry went to law. Normally, a property dispute between two religious organizations would have been sorted out by the local bishop. However, it would have been pointless to make complaint against Waltham Abbey in the Bishop of London's court, because the Abbot would have simply asserted his right of independence from the local diocese. The bishop had no jurisdiction. So the lawsuit went to Rome.

With the wisdom of Solomon, Pope Celestine III decided that the easiest way to settle this little squabble in far-flung England was to appoint some local judges to hear the case on his behalf. Carefully avoiding anyone from the London diocese, the Pope selected the Abbot of St. Albans, The Prior of

Hertford, and Reginald, the Abbot of Walden to sit as a tribunal. Waltham won. The Abbot of Sawtry ignominiously had to issue his own charter quitclaiming Babraham to Waltham, although he did extract a small consolation for Sawtry in that if any new land were cultivated at Babraham by the Waltham Abbey monks, then Sawtry would get that fraction of the tithes. This decision was subsequently reported to the Pope not only by the Prior of Hertford, but also by the Abbots of Tilty and Stratford Langthorne: this was clearly a major piece of news in 12th century Essex! Lastly, a few years later, the new Pope, Innocent III again confirmed Waltham's right to the church at Babraham in a Bull of 1199.

All the while, Babraham itself was in the diocese of Ely, and had no exemption from its Bishop's oversight of how the vicarage would be served.⁶ The Bishop of Ely required that Waltham's vicar was provided with a house for him and his family, all the altar offerings, and all the tithes except corn and hay. Furthermore, as a result of the legal action, Sawtry Abbey was ordered to give to Waltham Abbey some 23 acres of arable, which they still held in Babraham, in compensation for their responsibility to maintain the parish church fabric.

Several precedents seem to have been set by these events. The de Scalers family retained its relationship with Waltham Abbey into the next generation. The son of the vicar at Babraham (this was before celibacy had become the policy of the Roman Catholic church) followed his father, going into Waltham Abbey later in life. The Church again asked the Abbot of Walden to serve as a judge on at least two further occasions. In 1204, a case between Tilty Abbey and

some tithe rustlers was settled by "R of Walden" (this could have been Reginald again, or perhaps his successor Robert). In 1222, Robert of Walden served as the judge when the Rector of Woodford prosecuted for his tithes; on this occasion the case was actually heard in the Walden chapter house, and at a late stage settled by compromise between the parties.

The life of a 12th century Essex Abbot could not have been dull. It was certainly not confined to his own Abbey precincts.

Tony Fox⁷

Footnotes

1. Fowler RC (1907) *Abbey of Walden*. In: Page W, Round JH (eds.) *Victoria County History of the County of Essex*. Reprinted 1977, University of London (Inst Hist Res), London. ISBN 0-7129-0775-0. pp.110-115.
2. Fowler RC (1907), *op cit*, pp.166-172.
3. With the exception of a few 'peculiars' (e.g., Bocking), Essex was at that time part of the Diocese of London.
4. Ransford R (1989) *The Early Charters of Waltham Abbey*. Boydell Press, Woodbridge (Suffolk) and Wolfeboro (New Hampshire), ISBN 0-85115-516-2 *passim* has a brief survey of the early legal history of Waltham Abbey.
5. The extreme range for the date of this document is July 30, 1195 – June 14, 1197, being the dates of inauguration and retirement of two of the other judges.
6. Appointed vicars served on the nomination of the Abbey, as patron, but were themselves subject to the discipline of the local Archdeacon and Bishop.
7. Contact: Cranham@aol.com.

VICTORIA COUNTY HISTORY

As some readers of this newsletter may know, I am retiring as Editor of the Essex VCH on 31 August. It will in many ways be a wrench to leave a post I have held since August 1986, and one which I have enjoyed, but I feel that the time is right both for me and for the Essex VCH – and I do not intend to give up the study of Essex history, at least in the short term.

I am delighted to be able to announce that my successor will be Chris Thornton, who is obviously no stranger to members of this Society! Chris joined the Essex VCH team in October 1992 as Assistant Editor, and since then his contribution to the project and to recent work in the History Department of the University, has been invaluable. He will be the ideal person to lead the Essex VCH through the first part of this new century.

Janet Cooper

THE SOCIETY'S WEBSITE

It has been clear for some time that the Society should have a website. The web is increasingly used for information gathering, and in time we will probably recruit more members electronically than by any other method. It is also a useful way of informing our members about current activities and future events, and for providing general information about the services provided by the Society. It could also become a medium for seeking or sharing research data, with direct links to other useful sites, such as the University library.

We are extremely grateful to one of our members, Andy Barham, who has generously volunteered to design a site for the Society. The attractive first draft has now been finalised and can be visited at its temporary home on www14.brinkster.com/esah/default.htm. Feedback from members would be very welcome. The University of Essex History Department has agreed in principle to host our site (where it will be more widely accessible) and discussions will continue to achieve this.

Michael Leach

VOLUNTEERS NEEDED

The Society is frequently asked for representatives to sit on a wide variety of committees. Most officers are already too heavily committed to take on extra committee work, and it would be useful to have a panel of volunteers who could be called upon when needed. No special expertise is needed, just a general interest in various aspects of history and archaeology. Examples range from the Essex History Fair committee (which meets twice a year) to county council committees discussing cultural and heritage strategy. Anyone who might be interested in taking on this work should contact me – you will not be committed, and will be entirely free to decline any unsuitable offer that I make!

Michael Leach

150 YEARS OF ESSEX ARCHAEOLOGY

Before the formal opening of the Society's library in its new quarters at Essex University on 16 November 2002, Warwick Rodwell spoke on the history of archaeology in Essex, covering the

period up to about 1950. It is hoped that this may be published in full in due course but, for the time being, the following notes must suffice.

Though Essex is not associated with a major archaeologist (such as General Pitt Rivers [1827-1900] in Wiltshire), the county has attracted the attention of historians and archaeologists since the late 16th century. William Camden [1551-1623], in his "Britannia" of 1586, illustrated early British and Roman coins minted in Colchester. Bishop Edmund Gibson [1669-1748] translated "Britannia" into English in 1695, adding additional Essex material. The antiquarian William Stukeley [1687-1765] identified Roman sites in Essex and was one of the first to produce archaeological plans (of Great Chesterford, and of Chelmsford – though the latter seems to be largely fanciful). Other national figures, such as Joseph Strutt [1749-1802], Richard Gough [1735-1809] and Charles Roach Smith [1807-1890], recorded and published accounts of substantial remains in the county, as well as coin assemblages. Clacton, Frinton and Jaywick became important to those interested in prehistoric artefacts, with Clacton becoming a type-site for flints. Hullbridge became noted for its Mesolithic material.

Essex's own historians did not overlook archaeology. The manuscript of William Holman [d. 1730] contains the earliest plan of Chipping Hill camp at Witham, and Philip Morant [1700-1770], though primarily concerned with manorial history, referred to archaeological finds throughout his "History". Peter Muilman [1713-1790] expanded Morant's work in his six volume "History of Essex by a Gentleman". Elizabeth Ogborne [1759-1853] was, as a woman, very unusual as a writer on county history and published

her illustrated "History of Essex" in 1814. Her interest in architectural history was unusual for the time. The 1836 two volume "History and Topography of the County of Essex" by Thomas Wright [1810-1877] was largely derivative. In 1845 Alfred Suckling [1796-1856] published "Memorials of the Antiquities and Architecture, Family History and Heraldry of the County of Essex" with fine illustrations not only of buildings (such as Colchester Castle) but also of unusual architectural and constructional details (such as the timber church at Greensted-juxta-Ongar). His fine heraldic plates in colour were not technically equalled until relatively recently.

Colchester had its own historians. Philip Morant's "History" was followed by the two volumes of Thomas Cromwell [1792-1870] in 1825, and "Parish's Portfolio of Antiquities" by Josiah Parish [? - ?] in 1876. Others, such as William Wire [1804-1857] and Peter Martin Duncan [1821-1891], also made contributions to the history of the town. However, as the century proceeded, antiquarian and architectural works were gradually superseded by more serious publications, in particular museum catalogues which began to attempt the serious classification of artefacts. The collection of George Joslin [1821-1898] formed the basis of Colchester museum and John Edward Price [? - ?] produced a printed catalogue in 1888. Some of the Roman tombstones illustrated were of national significance.

Outside Colchester, it was the major landowners who initiated archaeological investigations and publication. The Bartlow Hills at Ashdon (originally nine or ten, but now reduced to four), the finest of all Roman burial mounds, were opened on the orders of Viscount

Maynard [1786-1865] in 1840. Most of the superb finds were destroyed in the disastrous fire at Easton Lodge in 1847 and are only known through the published illustrations. Richard Neville, 3rd Baron Braybrooke of Audley End [1785-1858] organised many local excavations, created his own museum and published archaeological monographs (some with coloured illustrations of Roman mosaic floors). Oxley Parker [? - ?] owned the site of the Roman fort at Bradwell on Sea, which he investigated by cutting a series of random trenches in the 1860s, typical of the archaeology of the day.

Learned societies were to have a considerable part to play in the development of archaeology. The Society of Antiquaries was formed in 1717 and published its transactions (under the elaborate title of "Archaeologia or Miscellaneous Tracts relating to Antiquity"). The first issue described the destruction of the Roman villa at Wanstead Park and its mosaics. In the early part of the 19th century, numerous local societies were formed with groups of gentlemen meeting regularly to discuss ideas, to exchange views and to exhibit finds. Frederic Chancellor [1825-1918] was prominent in the Chelmsford Philosophical Society, founded in 1840, and he organised an excavation in Moulsham in 1849. George Clapham [? - ?] exhibited a patera and ewer, which he had dug up at Rivenhall in 1841, and donated it to that society, which subsequently deposited it in the Chelmsford museum. The Colchester Archaeological Society, founded in 1850, was soon subsumed into the Essex Archaeological Society which was founded with comprehensive aims to promote archaeological science, to establish a museum and library, to organise meetings for the exchange of

information, to complete the writing of the history of the county, and to draw and record everything of interest, parish by parish. MPs and nobility who joined automatically became vice-presidents. Prospective members had to be proposed and seconded, and then voted in (though women were exempt from the final part of the process, to avoid the embarrassment of being black-balled).

Other organisations with similar aims followed. The Essex Field Club, established in 1880, was interested in early as well as natural history. Its publication became, in effect, another archaeological journal, covering a wide range of topics including earthworks, Roman drains and mediaeval churches, as well as geology and botany. There was also an independent journal, the Essex Review, published regularly between 1892 and 1957. The turn of the 20th century saw the establishment of the rigorously researched Victoria County Histories, with William Page [1861-1934] as the general editor, the first volume for Essex appearing in 1903. Unfortunately it was not possible to publish the section on prehistory (prepared by Rex Hull) in the third volume on Roman Essex in 1963. The VCH pioneered the use of distribution maps, which were to become an essential tool in archaeological research.

After the First World War, the construction of the Colchester bypass stimulated the formation of the Colchester Excavation Committee and Rex Hull became involved in plotting finds on the plan of Colchester. Sir Mortimer Wheeler, appointed an RCHM inspector before the war, had a strong interest in Essex archaeology and was the first to note a break in the structure of Colchester Castle indicating the loin between the Roman temple podium and

the Norman fortification. He was also involved in the excavations at Harlow Temple with Miller Christy [1861-1928]. Other excavations groups were formed, often in response to the threat of developments such as the M11 motorway. Growth of interest in archaeology continued after the Second World War, stimulated by extra-mural classes. John Alexander taught and excavated in Essex (at Wallbury and Ambresbury camps). In the face of destruction by quarrying, John Brinson [1911-1973] carried out the first government-funded excavation at Great Chesterford in 1947. Brinson had a vision of an archaeological flying squad, ready to intervene when any important site was threatened. He created the Roman Essex Society (absorbed into the Essex Archaeological Society in 1955) and did important work at Little Laver Mill, Bradwell Fort, Moulsham, Chesterford and Rivenhall. Government funding became increasingly important for archaeology in the 1960s and 1970s, and the last development was the formation of Essex County Council's exemplary archaeological service. Though the Society's direct involvement with excavation dwindled after the formation of the Field Archaeology Unit, our Society has been prominent in every stage of the evolution from antiquarianism to a professional archaeological service, something which we have every right to be proud of.

Michael Leach

ESSEX LOCAL HISTORY WORKSHOP

If you are involved in local history research, and are having difficulties in finding sources or in understanding their significance, or problems in writing up your findings, or have an exciting new

discovery for discussion, you are invited to come and share these with a group of similarly minded seekers! Meetings are on alternate months, on Monday evenings at the Essex Record Office in Chelmsford at 7pm. Meetings in 2003 will be on June 9, August 11, October 13 and December 8. There is no charge and anyone interested is very welcome to attend!

VISIT TO NAVESTOCK CHURCH AND NAVESTOCK HALL MUSEUM

On the stormy evening of 7 August, members gathered at Navestock for a guided tour of the church by David Andrews. The church has excited considerable interest over the past forty years, largely as a result of the work of Cecil Hewett. Subsequent investigation has led to revisions in the dating of the building. Although repairs were carried out between 1895 and 1898, the church did not undergo a drastic Victorian restoration, and the damage caused by a landmine falling in the churchyard in 1940 was repaired by the early 1950s. In addition to the archaeological evidence of the church itself, visitation and estate documents throw valuable light on its history. Much of Navestock was in the hands of the Dean and Chapter of St Paul's cathedral during the Middle Ages, and their archives provide information on Navestock from the twelfth century onwards.

The oldest part of the present church is the twelfth century north wall, as evidenced by the Norman north doorway. The south aisle was added in the mid thirteenth century, as shown by the lancet window at the south west

corner, the Early English arcade, and the piscine in the south chapel. At about the same time, a recess was created at the north east corner of the nave, possibly for a chapel or tomb; this recess was subsequently filled in. Structural problems were apparent by the end of the thirteenth century, and the 1297 visitation ordered that the chancel should be better joined to the nave. The probable result of this order was the rebuilding and possible enlargement of the chancel in the first half of the fourteenth century. The nave and aisle were made lighter with the insertion of Perpendicular style windows in the fifteenth century. Further structural problems appeared about 1500 at the east end of the nave and south aisle, and were repaired with timber.

Much of the interest in the church has centred on the belfry. Its form, with four main uprights with passing braces and lap joints, is found in nine English churches of varying dates. The Navestock belfry was dated by the Royal Commission of Historical Monuments to the fifteenth century, and by Cecil Hewett to the twelfth or thirteenth century. There was certainly a "*good belfry with two bells sufficiently roped*" at the time of the 1297 visitation. Recent dendrochronological dating has come up with the date 1365. Moreover, it is clear that the belfry was erected after the south aisle was finished, as it is set against the plastered exterior of the aisle. The plastering makes it clear that the exteriors of mediaeval churches were often plastered outside as well as inside, and must have stood out as focal points in the landscape.

The visitation of 1297 makes it possible to visualise the furnishings of the mediaeval church, and even in a relatively poor parish the church had a

wide array of possessions. There were a large number of service books, although they needed to be better bound, and the altar vessels included two partly gilt silver chalices. The church was extremely colourful, with a red silk frontal for the high altar, and a red and white striped one for the altar dedicated to the Virgin Mary; there was also an altar dedicated to St John. The vestments were of rich materials, and embroidered. The images of Christ, and of St Thomas the Apostle, to whom the church is dedicated, would have added to the impression of richness and colour.

The Waldegrave family became the principal owners after the Reformation. This gentry family from Bures in Suffolk were raised to a baronage in 1686, and to an earldom in 1729. The Waldegraves enjoyed high favour under the Hanoverian kings. Navestock Hall was their main seat in the eighteenth century, but was demolished in 1811. There are several Waldegrave monuments in the church and their vault is in the churchyard. The finest is, however, to John Greene (d. 1653) of the manor of Bois Hall. He was a serjeant-at-law, and a judge of the sheriff's court of London, and he is portrayed on his monument in his judge's robes.

After looking at the church, Mr Keith Gardner showed members the Navestock Millennium Map which records the parish in the year 2000, and shows its fields, its field-names, woods, buildings and important points of interest. We then looked at the museum with its collection of farm tools, and implements used in the dairy and forge, before we had refreshments and looked at the Norpar shop with its plants and dried flowers. We are very grateful to Mr and Mrs Parrish for allowing us to make the visit, and to John Walker and Pat

Ryan for the arrangements, and to David Andrews for the guided tour.

Jennifer Ward

ESSEX ELSEWHERE

Industrial Archaeology Review volume xxiii number 2 (pp.125-142) has a detailed description of the nitro-glycerine production plant on the south site at the Royal Gunpowder Factory at Waltham Abbey. It describes this hazardous process in detail, as well as the additional precautions taken after a violent explosion on 7 May 1894. This part of the site has now vanished under new housing, but English Heritage, under the provisions of PP 15 and 16, obtained a full record of the plant before the demolition and decontamination of the site. The nitro-glycerine washing house itself, a lightweight timber structure designed to offer minimum resistance in the event of explosion, has been carefully dismantled for future re-erection on the north site.

Though not directly relevant to Essex, the same journal (pp.93-112) contains an account of the copperas industry, and the results of a detailed excavation of the former works at Whitstable in Kent, a site under threat from coastal erosion. However this was once an important coastal industry in Essex, with major sites at Ramsay, Harwich, Brightlingsea and Walton, some of which may also be threatened by coastal erosion. An understanding of the process, and the likely archaeological remains, could be of importance in assessing the Essex sites.

Michael Leach

WRITTLE BREWERY AND GASWORKS

National enquiries have failed to find another joint business venture similar to this one which was described in *Essex Archaeology & History News* number 137. However, an event in Salford suggests that such proximity could have caused problems with pollution, although in this instance the source was disputed. A well-known local brewery had always drawn its water supply from its own well. About fifty years ago, finding evidence of contamination, the brewery pinned the blame on the nearby gasworks. Samples were taken and no contamination was found, apart from a high phosphate content. The gasworks chemist suggested that the adjoining cemetery was a more likely culprit, and mischievously enquired if this might not give the beer more 'body'!

Michael Leach

SIR JOHN HAWKWOOD (C.1320-1394)

On 22 February, at the Bell, Castle Hedingham, Dr Christopher Starr spoke to members about Sir John Hawkwood and his Essex connections. He was the most famous of the condottieri, the leader of a mercenary band hired, over a 35 year period, by various feuding Italian city states. He is portrayed in profile on horseback in a fresco by Uccello in the duomo at Florence where he was seen as the protector of the city for 20 years. The archives of Lucca give a different picture of a mediaeval warrior, a diabolico incarnato and a barbarian who was denounced in a sermon by St Catherine of Sienna. As a soldier, he had distinguished himself fighting against the

French for England (he was probably at poitiers and Crecy) and, in view of his services to his country, had been granted a general pardon by Edward III for any misdeed committed in France or elsewhere.

He was the son of Gilbert de Hawkwood, a tanner of Sible Hedingham. Though previous generations of this family had been villains in Gestingthorpe, Gilbert could be classed as a member of the minor gentry, leasing land in adjoining parishes and improving his status through marriage and manorial stewardships. He had three sons, John the elder, John the younger (the subject of this talk) and Nicholas, as well as a number of daughters who married into the minor gentry. From his father, John the younger inherited £25 in cash, a bed and his keep for a year. He enlisted in the de Vere household at Castle Hedingham but the tradition that he was apprenticed as a tailor is unlikely to be true.

He became an outstanding soldier. He was a charismatic leader with an intellectual mastery of military tactics combined with skilful use of spies to gather information. He had the ability to use both his men and the geography of the battleground to the best advantage. His basic weapon was the lance, a huge weapon requiring two men (plus a page to look after their horses when dismounted), protected on the flanks by English longbow men. These archers were highly skilled, but very undisciplined after battle and prone to plunder and rape. Hawkwood was also an early user of the primitive field artillery of the time. He was noted for his night attacks, aided by the English soldiers' indifference to cold and rain. He used deception to his advantage — leaving a few trumpeters by blazing campfires,

while his troops slipped away to make a surprise attack. He was a man of high moral principle who never fought against English interests, and never used his military prowess to establish a position of political power. He was not personally a cruel man, but was manoeuvred into the notorious massacre at Cesena by his papal master, and only then after some delay, and a successful attempt to allow women and children to escape. He was also active in the diplomatic service on behalf of his native country, and probably promoted English cloth interests. He knew Geoffrey Chaucer and it has been suggested that he was the model for the "verray gentil parfit knight" of the "Canterbury Tales".

He was married twice. His first wife's name is not known, but their daughters were given Italian first names. Conversely, though his second wife was Italian, all their daughters had English first names, one of whom married Sir William Coggeshall who had a short career as a condottiere. This son in law was a valued friend to the end of Hawkwood's life, and one of the trustees of his will.

Some of his surviving letters, which are amongst the earliest in the English language, show that he was planning his retirement and had been buying up land at home. Shortly before his death in 1394, he had commuted his Florentine pension into a lump sum, but he never returned to England. He was buried in the north wall of the duomo at Florence after a magnificent funeral. Shortly after, Richard II requested the return of his body to England and, though permission was granted, it is not clear whether this ever happened. In 1398, his widow was in London to complain about the actions of the trustees appointed in his will, and Richard Whittington, mayor of London,

was amongst those appointed to investigate. Her complaints were not upheld.

What is known is that an aisle of Sible Hedingham church was appropriated as a chantry chapel, with an altar at the east end, and accommodation for the chantry priest at the other end. On the side wall is a spectacular tomb recess, though there is no inscription and it is not clear if anyone was ever buried here. However the presence of carved hawks and foliage in the stonework strongly suggest a Hawkwood association. The 17th century antiquarian, Richard Symonds, noted long lost heraldic glass in the adjoining windows. Letters to William Holman, the early 18th century compiler of notes for a history of Essex, reported a painting of a man and two women, with scrolls of text, under the tomb canopy, but if these still exist they are now hidden under many layers of limewash. Whether the remains of Hawkwood did travel from the splendour of the duomo at Florence to the modest surroundings of Sible Hedingham church continues to be an unsolved mystery.

Michael Leach

BOOK REVIEWS

James M Gibson, The Walthamstow Charities: Caring for the Poor 1500-2000 (2000), pp 150 Phillimore, £14.99.

Starting with the wealthy London merchant George Monoux (died 1544), whose school remains a notable Essex foundation, James Gibson uses Monoux's less known almshouses to tell a comprehensive story of care for the poor from then until the present day, focusing on the rich archives left in Walthamstow. In the process he supplies the sort of local microstudy by which we

can comprehend issues of poverty and its palliatives which remain matters not only of contention but uncertainty among those who address the wider national picture.

Several interesting points emerge. Despite his immense wealth and political clout, Monoux was less than fortunate with his trustees. His almshouses were never to receive half the monies they were entitled to. Nevertheless the author demonstrates the extent to which Monoux and subsequent benefactors remained crucial to provision for the poor over the following centuries by providing a capital resource and in saving the ratepayers of Walthamstow a good deal in poor rates.

Indeed, perhaps the greatest value of this carefully researched book is to show the successive efforts of a parish just outside London to handle the ever-rising costs of implementing the 1601 Poor Law. Poor Law records in Essex are an abundant resource yet we have surprisingly few local studies of this calibre, and they are badly needed, not least because ideology has permeated various national attempts to understand both the 'Old Poor Law' and the sea changes of 1834. Here is one useful study for national historians to draw on.

It is a further bonus that this book takes us into the equally complex world of the 20th century — a topic scarcely addressed by historians at the local level — in looking at the residual role of historic charitable bequests. Congratulations also to Phillimore for taking on a title vital for local history study.

Janet Gyford, Witham Park: 100 Years Old (2000), pp 19 from Witham Town Council.

Yet another contribution by Janet Gyford to her chronicles of Witham, this lavishly illustrated booklet is ideally designed to

enlist the general reader who is today so picture-orientated in his/her reading tastes. With a splendid mix of text and illustration (many in colour) this tells how the grounds of Witham House, home of the Pattisson Family, became a public park in 1900 and is still there today after a century of public occasions and private pleasure.

Arthur Tyrrell & Leila Tyrrell (Eds.), Petre and Tyrell Family Links in the Ingatestone area (2003) pp 20 (from Tyrrell Family History Society, 27 Packhorse Lane, Marcham, Abingdon, Oxon).

This lively and dense with data essay, anchored on 16th Century Ingatestone Hall, derives from a talk given by Nancy Edwards to the Tyrrell Family History Society, which covered so much detailed and original ground that they have published it.

Andrew Phillips

C.C. Thornburn, No Messing. The Story of an Essex Man. The Autobiography of John Castlefranc Cheveley I, 1795-1870, Volume One (The Memoir Club, 2001). ISBN 1 84104 024 X. Hardback. Price: £16.00.

While researching his family tree Chris Thornburn came across a set of autobiographical notebooks belonging to his ancestor John Castlefranc Cheveley (JCC for short). The current book comprises the first volume of a two-volume edited set of those memoirs (covering his early life to 1821). It is well produced and illustrated and has an attractive dust jacket reproducing a watercolour by JCC. Although compiled in the period 1864-70 the notebooks were partly based on other notes made earlier in JCC's life. The editor has

condensed the original because the style was verbose, although I tended to feel that the editor's own comments (in square brackets) were often unnecessarily intrusive. There is no index.

Much of JCC's life was spent away from Essex, but this first volume contains substantial passages concerning his early life at Messing (Chapters 1-5, 8). The family were apparently descended from Essex gentry on his father's side and from French Huguenot refugees on his mother's side.

The memoir gives an interesting account of a respectable farming family in the early 19th century and the complex web of relationships between family members, household servants and administrators, and the farm workforce. JCC's description of Messing village and its inhabitants, would provide very interesting material for a local history project if it could be tied up with other documentary materials. Perhaps the most interesting passages for Essex historians will be those dealing with the failure of the farm in the immediate aftermath of the Napoleonic Wars. Lower prices and a poor harvest affected by mildew found the business unable to meet its liabilities, though the inability of the family to adjust quickly enough to straitened circumstances is also highlighted. It was the failure of the farm that led to JCC leaving Essex bound for the South China Seas.

Some interesting gems concerning the history of Messing may well lie within these pages. We learn, for example, that the carved oak effigy of 'a crusader' (said to be 'William of Messing' and recorded in detail by Morant) was destroyed in the zealous modernisations of an early nineteenth-century churchwarden!

Chris Thornton

THE SOCIETY 100 YEARS AGO

The annual report published in 1903 revealed that Alan Lowndes, president for 25 years, had been obliged to stand down on medical advice, and that Mrs Sarah Parish, collector of subscriptions for nearly 20 years, had died. The Society had 341 members, of whom 6 were honorary. Four meetings and excursions took place in 1903, the year in which the Society celebrated its jubilee. At its June meeting, held at the Moot Hall in Colchester, the new president, Henry Laver, outlined the history of the Society and ended with an appeal for an increased membership to enable the Society to better carry out its objectives. Little has changed there! Mr Hercules Read, secretary of the Society of Antiquaries, then proposed a resolution (carried unanimously) in support of the "Essex Archaeological and kindred Societies". Was this a precursor of the present Essex Archaeological and Historical Congress? After another paper on the history of the Society read by Frederic Chancellor, I C Gould drew the attention of the meeting to the proposal to transfer the Saffron Walden Union from Essex to Cambridgeshire. His proposal (also carried unanimously) urged Essex County Council to "*prevent the cession of any more Essex parishes to Cambridgeshire.....and to protest against this wanton destruction of ancient landmarks*". Clearly local government re-organisation was already a contentious issue a century ago! After lunch at the Cups Hotel, a tour of the town visited the "*principal objects of antiquarian interest*", including Holy Trinity church where a paper was read on the genealogy of Dr William Gilbert

(1544-1603). This Colchester resident was physician to Elizabeth I and James I, though he was better known for his pioneering work on magnetism. Over half a century after his death, Dryden wrote, somewhat extravagantly, "*Gilbert shall live till loadstones cease to draw*".

The other three meetings took the usual form, with transport by brake from the appropriate railway station to visit local buildings, predominantly churches, with lunch at a local inn. Upwards of 80 attended the September meeting, arriving at Saffron Walden on the 12.19 train. The brief printed descriptions of these outings give no incidental details of interest but were very pleasantly illustrated with plates from watercolours by Captain A B Bamford (1857-1939), a topographical artist who had been a member of the Society since 1894. He was born and spent his early life in Romford and trained at the Camden School of Art. By the time he joined the Society, he was living at 224 Moulsham Street, Chelmsford. There are large numbers of his detailed and atmospheric topographical watercolours in the Chelmsford museum.

Michael Leach

UNIVERSITY OF ESSEX FREE PUBLIC LECTURES

Dudley White Lecture

Dr Herbert Eiden: The Peasants Revolt of 1381 in Essex Tues June 17th 7 p.m.
University of Essex Lecture Block

Annual Local History Lecture

Dr Peter Razzell: Smallpox in Essex and 18th century population.

Thurs June 26th 7.30 p.m. University of Essex Lecture Block

Andrew Phillips

PERSONAL MEMBERSHIP - Subscriptions due on January 1st each year

Single Member - £18

Two members at one address - £20

Institutions - £20

Associate Member - £8

NAMES AND ADDRESSES

Secretary

Dr. M. Leach

2 Landview Gardens

Ongar

Essex CM5 9EQ

Tel. 01277 363106

Membership Secretary

Miss Ann Turner

1 Robin Close

Great Bentley

Essex CO7 8QH

Tel. 01206 250894

Librarian

Mr. A.B. Phillips

19 Victoria Road

Colchester

Essex CO3 3NT

Tel. 01206 546775

Enquiries about delayed or missing publications and about the supply of recent back numbers should be addressed to the Secretary.

140th ANNIVERSARY APPEAL FOR THE PUBLICATIONS DEVELOPMENT FUND

This FUND is still OPEN and will continue to be open for the all the years we can foresee. It is now supporting publication of articles in each Volume of *Essex Archaeology and History*. Donations are placed into an INALIENABLE account, which cannot be spent. It is the Interest thereon which is distributed by awards granted by our COUNCIL. As at 12 April 2003 the projected value of the fund stands at £22,508.29.

Donations payable to: The Essex Society for Archaeology and History

By: Cash/Cheques; Gift Aid Schemes; "In Memoriam" Donations; Bequests by Wills

Donations of acceptable books

Please enquire of Hon. Secretary for guidance.

To: W.A. Hewitt Esq. (Hon. Secretary to the Appeal), Oak Cottage, 51 Crossways, Gidea Park, Romford, Essex RM2 6AJ.

DATA PROTECTION ACT

In order to run the Society it is necessary to keep paper and electronic records of members' names and addresses. It is the Society's policy to keep members' names, addresses, telephone numbers and subscription status only. This information is disclosed to no one, inside or outside the Society, other than those officers and members of Council who need it in order to run the organisation.

Members do have the right to refuse to allow any information about them to be stored on computer, and they should let me know if this is their wish. However, we hope that this note will reassure members that the very limited information held about them is secure and will not be used for any purpose other than the efficient running of the Society. Anyone requiring further details can contact me, or the Newsletter Editor.

Michael Leach

THE ESSEX SOCIETY FOR ARCHAEOLOGY AND HISTORY

NEWSLETTER NUMBER 140

ISSN 0305-8530

Books about Essex

Bought & Sold

ALSO LITERATURE ART PHILOSOPHY HISTORY AND SCIENCE

Greyfriars Books

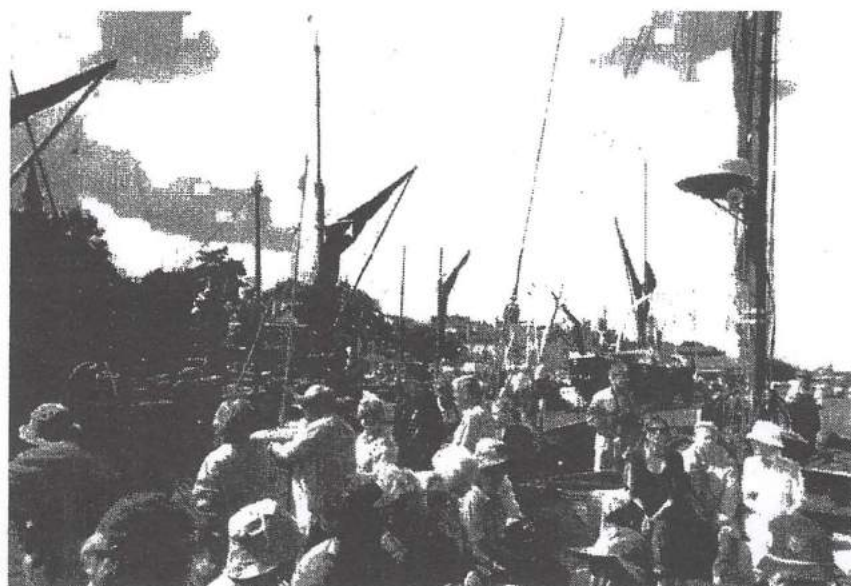
Rare & Secondhand

BOOKSHOP 92B EAST HILL COLCHESTER ESSEX CO1 2QN

(01206) 563138

www.gfbooks-colchester.co.uk
essexbooks@greyfriarsbooks.co.uk

Essex Archaeology and History News



Autumn 2003

THE ESSEX SOCIETY FOR ARCHAEOLOGY AND HISTORY

NEWSLETTER 141

AUTUMN 2003

CONTENTS

FROM THE PRESIDENT	1
VICTORIA COUNTY HISTORY	2
SUDDEN OAK DEATH – A NEW THREAT TO HISTORIC LANDSCAPES?	2
VISIT TO ALDERFORD MILL AND SIBLE HEDINGHAM CHURCH	3
MEDIAEVAL CHURCH DEDICATIONS IN ESSEX	4
THE CHELMSFORD GASHOLDER FOUNDATION FAILURE	6
THE EVOLUTION OF THE ESSEX HISTORIOGRAPHER	7
ESSEX ELSEWHERE	9
PUBLICATION AND RESEARCH FUND	9
SOME NOTES ON JOSIAH PARISH (1834 -1882)	10
BOOK REVIEWS	11
UNIVERSITY OF ESSEX DAY SCHOOL	13
CHURCHYARD LECANACTIS: THE HIDDEN SECRETS OF OLD WALLS	13
ESSEX PLACE-NAMES PROJECT	14
ADVISORY COMMITTEE FOR ARCHAEOLOGY IN ESSEX, 2002-3	14
REVIEWING THE RESEARCH FRAMEWORKS	16
LONDON ARCHAEOLOGICAL PRIZE 2004	16

EDITOR: SALLY GALE

Heritage Conservation, Waste Recycling and Environment, Essex County Council, County Hall, Chelmsford, CM1 1QH

Telephone: Chelmsford 437513 E-mail: sally.gale@essexcc.gov.uk

Assistant Editor: Michael Leach

COPY FOR THE NEXT ISSUE SHOULD BE SENT TO THE EDITOR AT THE ABOVE ADDRESS NO LATER THAN 8 FEBRUARY 2004

The opinions expressed in this publication are those of the contributors and not necessarily those of the Society or its officers.

The cover photograph by Chris Thornton is of the Society's meeting on 16th August. The afternoon cruise on an historic sailing barge from Maldon was a great success.

FROM THE PRESIDENT

Those members who watched Griff Rhys-Jones fronting the BBC's programme highlighting the question of building conservation – *Restoration* – hopefully voted for Coalhouse Fort, Thurrock, built in 1860 as a defence against French invasion. Unfortunately the fort did not win the competition, but we hope that attention will have been drawn to the poor condition of this exceptional military building that fully deserves restoration. More details about the fort and the national Restoration Fund charity can be found on the BBC history web page. As we all know, there is no shortage of threatened buildings in this county. The importance of one aspect of the work carried out by ECC Heritage Conservation section will again be revealed by the publication in October of the 2003 edition of the Historic Buildings at Risk Register. Containing details of 183 historic buildings in Essex known to be at risk through neglect and disrepair, the primary aim of the Register is to highlight the plight of these buildings with the intention of initiating action towards securing their long-term conservation. Copies of the Register can be obtained free of charge from Adam Garwood, Heritage Conservation, Waste Recycling & Environment, Essex County Council, County Hall, Chelmsford, CM1 1QH. Tel. 01245 437613; e-mail: adam.garwood@essexcc.gov.uk.

There are several excellent pieces of funding news to report in this issue. On our home patch, congratulations and thanks must go to Maria Medlycott and James Kemble of the Essex Place-Names Project for securing £2100 from the Lottery's 'Awards for All' programme. Further news of the project and the grant is contained later in this newsletter. On a larger scale, ECC Heritage Conservation

has secured a six-figure sum from English Heritage from the Aggregates Sustainability Levy to survey mineral extraction sites in parts of south Essex and north Kent. The project will embrace both deep buried and 'surface level' remains and industrial archaeology. It is timely given the recent announcement of central Government plans for the Thames Gateway. Meanwhile Heritage Lottery Fund money continues to help the development of the on-line Essex Heritage Conservation Record (SMR). Around 20,000 aerial and historic images have been digitised, and comments are welcome on the new version of the pilot site: www.unlockingessex.essex.gov.uk. Further exciting news comes from the Portable Antiquities Scheme, a voluntary recording scheme for archaeological objects found by members of the public and metal detectorists. Our Summer 2002 newsletter described the scheme and its likely extension to cover Essex, and I can now report that two Finds Liaison Officers covering the historic boundaries of the county are in post. Caroline McDonald, officer for Essex, is based at Colchester Museum. Tel.: 01206 282929; e-mail: caroline.mcdonald@colchester.gov.uk. Nicole Weller, officer for Greater London (including parts of west Essex), is based at the Museum of London. Tel.: 020 7814 5733; nweller@museumoflondon.org.uk. The latest national and local news on the scheme is available on www.finds.org.uk.

Returning to the theme of television programmes, as I write Boudicca is rampaging across my screen on ITV1. I shall not comment on the worthiness of the script, but Alex Kingston makes a passable barbarian queen if not quite reflecting Dio Cassius's comment that she caused dread in all whom set eyes

on her! The programme did its best to note her fairly savage cuts to Roman culture and public services and, of course, cuts are rather in the contemporary news locally, as pressure upon Essex County Council's funding leads to reductions in the budget of the Environment, Heritage, and Culture Portfolio. The proposals that have come to light so far have prompted your President and Honorary Secretary to write to Lord Hanningfield expressing concern over the planned 'savings'. Through its investment in archives, archaeology and building conservation, the County Council has done much-needed work to enhance the image and reputation of Essex, both nationally and internationally, but it now seems bent on undermining its own achievements. Whatever new, and slimmer, management structure is devised, the removal of the historic post of county archivist will deprive the ERO of a professional chief officer with the quality of vision to develop the service and ensure the preservation of the county's present and, importantly, future, heritage. We also drew attention in our letter to the worry that similar cuts are expected to fall upon Heritage Conservation. In particular we should all be concerned that an attempt could be made to negotiate over the way in which many 'discretionary' aspects of the service provided to the District Council level might be delivered in the future. It seems improbable that the Districts will have the resources to continue to provide a unified approach to the protection of the whole county's historic environment. Such a development clearly has the potential to undermine the professional scrutiny of planning applications and the integrity of the Historic Conservation Record (SMR), and to do untold damage to the county's and Council's reputation at a time when

these matters are of great public concern and popular interest. We urge all members to write to their own County Councillor, and also their local MP, bringing these matters to their attention and showing that their constituents do care about the county's history and archaeology.

Chris Thornton

VICTORIA COUNTY HISTORY

As reported in the last issue, I became County Editor on 1 September following the retirement of Dr. Janet Cooper. A month later the VCH was joined by Dr. Herbert Eiden from the University of Trier. His Ph.D. on the English Peasants' Revolt of 1381 was published in 1995 (in German), and he has also published some of his findings on the Revolt in Essex and Norfolk in *History* 83 (1998) and in the *English Historical Review* 114 (1999). His main interests are medieval and early modern social and economic history, the history of mentalities and local politics. The VCH team looks forward to working with him and introducing him to our friends and colleagues studying Essex history.

Chris Thornton

SUDDEN OAK DEATH – A NEW THREAT TO HISTORIC LANDSCAPES?

A fungal pathogen, *Phytophthora ramorum*, has killed large numbers native oaks on the California coastline in the USA. It has also damaged other native plants. It has recently crossed the Atlantic and has been reported in the Netherlands, Germany and the UK,

causing dieback in members of the rhododendron and viburnum families. So far it has not been reported in English or continental oaks, and it is not yet known if our native specimens are susceptible. It has been suggested that they may be more resistant than their Californian brethren, but it is likely that other trees, such as the beech, and a range of ornamental species may be vulnerable. Those who remember the rapid spread of Dutch elm disease in the 1970s, brought in with imported timber from the USA, will have reason to be extremely concerned about this potential threat.

On American oaks, the disease appears as "weeping cankers" exuding a reddish fluid on the main trunk. The fungus moves inwards, blocking the xylem and resulting in sudden death of the tree. In other species, it appears to be less lethal, mainly causing leaf spotting and branch dieback. Temperate climates favour its development, and it is spread mainly by rain-splash, wind driven rain or irrigation – also, possibly, by dry winds and insects. Contaminated plant material and earth can also transmit the disease over long distances. DEFRA are aware of this new threat, but the real risk to our trees will not be known for some time. In the meantime, *Phyophthora ramorum* has been added to the list of notifiable plant pathogens. As rhododendron and viburnum species appear to be particularly susceptible, movement of these plants within EC countries requires a "plant passport" – don't buy imported stock for your garden without one! Further information can be obtained from the DEFRA website on www.defra.gov.uk.

Michael Leach

VISIT TO ALDERFORD MILL AND SIBLE HEDINGHAM CHURCH

Members of the Society visited Alderford Mill and Sible Hedingham church on Saturday 26 April. The mill is sited on the outskirts of Sible Hedingham, on the River Colne, and is now in the ownership of Essex County Council. Restoration is in progress; work on the exterior has been completed, but more needs to be done to the inside of the mill. David Andrews explained the history and working of the mill. Its first mention in historical records is in 1585 when it was leased to a tenant by Edward de Vere, earl of Oxford. It was powered by water for nearly three hundred years, and then in 1872 was converted into a steam mill; it became oil-fired in the 1930s and was subsequently converted to electricity. Evidence of these changes can be seen in the interior of the mill. For most of its history Alderford was a grain mill, but in its last years produced animal feed. The Rawlinson family became the mill-owners in 1927, and sold the mill to the County Council in 1994.

Our guide at Sible Hedingham church was Chris Starr who is writing a book on the Hawkwood family. Although there was an earlier church, the present building dates from the fourteenth century when the Bouchier family obtained the main manor in Sible Hedingham by marriage. The nave and chancel probably date from c. 1340, with the south aisle being added after the Black Death and the north aisle c. 1370. Further work was done in the early sixteenth century when the south porch was added and the tower largely rebuilt. The roofs of the two western bays of the south aisle and of the porch, of about the same date, feature heraldic badges, the

de Vere molet and boar, and the Bouchier knot. There is a fine William III royal arms. The church was extensively restored in the late nineteenth century.

Our interest focused on the Hawkwood monument and chantry chapel at the east end of the south aisle. The monument dates from c. 1410, almost twenty years after Hawkwood's death, and comprises a narrow tomb recess with a crocketed canopy; carving of hawks and hunting are obvious references to Hawkwood's name, while the pelican introduces a religious dimension. There are signs of colour on the back of the recess, and one account refers to a picture of a knight with two wives. There are many unsolved problems over this painting, and whether Sir John Hawkwood was buried here or in Florence where he died and is commemorated in the cathedral.

The afternoon ended with tea at The Bell at Castle Hedingham. Many thanks to all who organised the afternoon and guided us round the sites.

Jennifer Ward

MEDIAEVAL CHURCH DEDICATIONS IN ESSEX

This year's Morant lecture was given by Janet Cooper in the Charles Gray room at Colchester Castle on 23 May, and was a report of research in progress. Since the early 4th century, it has been usual for Christian churches to be dedicated to a saint. By the 9th century, many also possessed a relic of that saint, and by the 13th century all churches were required to have a dedication. The chosen saint usually had a statue in the chancel near the altar,

and the saint's day was celebrated in the parish.

Verifying the mediaeval dedication of a particular church is not as straightforward as might be expected. It is rarely mentioned in early church documents which usually only refer to "the parish church of" the exception being in towns with several parishes, such as Colchester. At the Reformation, statues and other images were removed and the patronal festival abandoned, and by 1700 many church dedications had been forgotten. Antiquarian interest in the 18th century led to the rediscovery of many dedications, though not always correctly. Newcourt in his *"Repertorium"* of 1710 was an early pioneer for the diocese of London (which included Essex), and Holman and Morant continued his work. By the 19th century, churches without a known dedication were often assigned one (sometimes incorrectly) and re-dedicated. In 1899, Frances Arnold-Forster listed church dedications for the whole country, as they were in the late 19th century, in *"Studies in Church Dedications"* but she made no allowances for changes in dedications. There have been few county-based studies and almost all of those which have been carried out, like William Addison's short article, published in the Society's Transactions in 1966 (EAT ii 3rd series pp 34-46), have been based on Arnold-Forster's work.

Misunderstandings about mediaeval dedications are easily made. Traditional fairs which coincided with a saint's day might, but also might not, be related to the dedication of the parish church. Saints associated with chantry chapels can cause confusion. Also some churches changed their allegiance in the Middle Ages when the attributes of

another saint became popular or desirable. Dedications to St Thomas of Canterbury were forbidden after the Reformation, and many altered their allegiance to St Thomas the Apostle. There were only two mediaeval dedications to Thomas Becket in Essex, both chapels and it is not clear what happened to these after the Reformation. The Brentwood chapel has been St Thomas Becket since the 18th century.

Why study church dedications? In Kent, Alan Everett believed that they provide useful information about settlement patterns, and this certainly seems to apply in the Weald which was settled relatively late. In Essex the evidence is less convincing, though it may be helpful in confirming the antiquity of a particular parish. Local saints can be of great interest and significance, and even the most fabulous account may contain a kernel of fact about a distant past.

Mediaeval wills have proved to be very useful in establishing mediaeval dedications. Unfortunately Essex is divided between three archdeaconries, and, though wills from those of Essex and Colchester have survived, there is a dearth for the Middlesex archdeaconry which covers about a quarter of the county. Mediaeval wills from the Prerogative Court of Canterbury have survived but the registers are difficult to search as they cover the whole province. Other sources are the bishop of London's registers, the published calendar of papal registers, and abbey cartularies. Using these sources, it has been possible to identify or confirm the dedication of about three quarters of Essex's mediaeval churches.

Mediaeval dedications in Essex were boringly conventional, topped by the

Virgin Mary and followed by All Saints – the latter believed by Everett to be an indicator of secondary settlement. The cluster of All Saints to the west of Colchester could be explained in this way. The Biblical saints were popular, with St Peter and St Paul often jointly used. In fact there are no separate dedications to St Paul in Essex (his use in place names is linked to ownership of the manor by the cathedral, rather than the local patron saint), and St Peter is less popular than St Andrew in the east of the county.

Various non-Biblical saints became popular during the Middle Ages. St Nicholas, the patron of sailors, prisoners unjustly accused, children and unmarried women, was the most frequent. Aromatic exudations from his tomb led to his adoption by perfumers! The virgin martyr, St Margaret of Antioch, subjected to a series of tortures by her rejected suitor, was eaten by a dragon, from whose stomach she miraculously escaped. She was popular with those facing the hazards of childbirth. The intercession of St Giles was regarded as helpful to those who had committed serious sins (certainly a useful attribute!).

Local saints are poorly represented. St Edmund, the king of East Anglia martyred by the Danes at Hoxne in 870, has only two Essex dedications. Even Greensted juxta Ongar, where his body is said to have lain overnight on its way to Bury St Edmunds, is dedicated to another saint. St Ethelbert, king of the East Angles, murdered in 794, also has two. However it is possible that St Ethelbert of Kent (died 616) was intended, as his cult was promoted by St Paul's cathedral. The few saints with closer Essex connections, St Cedd, St Osyth and St Aylott, had no mediaeval dedications in the county. The reasons

for Essex not honouring its own – or, indeed, how the choice of dedicatory saint was originally made – are undocumented and likely to remain obscure, though the mother cathedral of St Paul's probably had a strong influence in the later Middle Ages. Much work remains to be done on this fascinating and complicated subject.

(Note: readers will find more on Essex saints in EAH News nos. 126 and 127)

Michael Leach

THE CHELMSFORD GASHOLDER FOUNDATION FAILURE

The municipal undertaking let a contract for the construction of a 1 million cubic feet gasholder at the beginning of 1945. Foundation failure occurred on completion, and it is interesting to compare the low key reporting of this to councillors with the soil mechanics research that was initiated as a result.

Construction of the foundations started about April 1945 but labour shortages resulted in slow progress. Council minutes reported that the foundations were practically completed by October. Construction of the superstructure was completed about two years later. However, minutes of 13 October 1947 noted that *"some settlement of the foundations has taken place which, while not dangerous, is causing concern."* In November, the report of the insurance inspecting engineer stated that *"attention was needed to certain adjustments before use, in particular with respect to slight settlement."* Minutes in December reported that *"on completion of testing, the contractors have emptied the tank and are driving a number of piles on the*

south side nearest the river, prior to compensating for the uneven settlement." In February 1948, a further report showed that 20 piles had been driven and that the contractors were concreting horizontal beams to withstand any possibility of further settlement. In May 1948, the remedial was reported as completed and that a total of 23 reinforced concrete piles had been used. The base blocks had been levelled and all leaky rivets made good. It was suggested that *"the adjacent river at one time flowed near the edge of the foundations and deposited a layer of silt beneath the gravel and that this has been responsible for the slight settlement."*

The contractor for the works seems to have considered the matter to be more serious and commissioned the Building Research Station to investigate. The results of this investigation were reported by G G Meyerhof to the South Wales Institute of Engineers in 1951. In contrast to the slight nature of the problem reported to members of Chelmsford Council, Meyerhof's paper said that large differential settlements developed which seriously interfered with the working of the plant. It described the ground investigation, including the sinking of 25 boreholes around the failed structure, showing that the statement made to the councillors was inaccurate: in fact there was a variable thickness of clay above the gravel. The failure led to important research on plastic flow beneath foundations (wet clay becoming semi-liquid under pressure), and on the ultimate bearing capacity of clay layers. This research resulted in classic design methods for foundations on thin clay layers, still used by soil mechanics today.

It is tempting to speculate why the

severity of the problem was played down in the presentation to the Chelmsford councillors. Was the wartime approach of censoring bad news still in operation? It may be significant that Meyerhof's paper did not even name Chelmsford, referring instead to a site on "*the outskirts of a large town in Essex.*"

Peter Wynn

[This article was first published in the June 2003 issue of *Historic Gas Times*. We are grateful to the Editor for his consent to publish it here. For free copy offer of HGT, please send stamped self addressed A4 envelope to the Editor, HGT, 19 Airedale Drive, Horsforth, Leeds LS18 5ED]

THE EVOLUTION OF THE ESSEX HISTORIOGRAPHER

An historiographer is one who writes history, whether officially appointed or not. Julius Caesar, the Emperor Antonius, and the Venerable Bede all wrote Essex history from afar, and surviving products show that writing history is a trade that has existed within Essex for more than 1000 years. How have historiographers evolved down the centuries? Are we really doing something different today?

The first Essex historiographers were those writing Anglo-Saxon charters¹. The usual purpose of these was to record gifts to religious institutions, or to delegate powers (e.g. lordship over land by the crown). The scribes were sometimes named in the witness lists, and were inevitably clergy (few others were able to write). Although of a legal nature, these documents were intended to inform posterity, and are truly the

deliberate recording of history. When designed to confirm title of land prior to its gifting, the Anglo-Saxon charter was also a conversion of oral tradition into writing.

Domesday Book may be seen as the ultimate example of the reduction of oral tradition into writing². The motives for its construction have been long debated, but it is clearly a fiscal tool. The document records land ownership in 1086 for almost the whole country, as well as the corresponding situation some 20 years earlier. Its compilers knew that it would be a record of reference in future reigns, even if it remains important for far longer than they might have anticipated³⁻⁶. The method used was to send round two sets of commissioners (the latter checking up on the former) to all the Essex Hundred courts, where business was usually done orally. The "returns" went through one or two reorganizations before collation as the "Little Domesday Book", which covers only Essex, Suffolk and Norfolk (though physically about the same size as the "Greater Domesday Book" which described the rest of England). Had William Rufus survived, then "Little Domesday" would have probably been in for another round of reduction. However, its survival gives today's Essex historiographer much more detailed information than is the case for, say, his West Country counterpart.

Many other mediaeval records are of a legal or fiscal nature. The *Feet of Fines* series, of which Essex has an unusually well-published series from 1272 to 1603, were again designed for the information of posterity. This primitive form of written conveyance superseded the former practices of oral contract and title before witnesses; memory had become viewed as insecure, and the written document

became fully ascendant. The *Feet* were the third copy, written across the foot of a page and sent to the central records, which have proven, on average, to be the best place of preservation. The clerks responsible were now legally, rather than ecclesiastically, trained, but were nonetheless engaged in historiography, albeit for the future benefit of their masters' clients. *Feet of Fines* often also included details of family relationships for the avoidance of confusion in the future.

The 17th and 18th centuries saw a new type of historiographer. The emphasis was still on land ownership and its descent to the existing Essex gentry⁷. However, the methods of these historiographers had certainly developed. Morant's work has a complicated origin; Holman had begun what we call "data capture" during the 1720s, writing to the local rectors and squires, and gathering first hand, eye-witness information⁸. By 1749, the project had devolved to Philip Morant, and he was borrowing and returning printed books⁹. Compared with Domesday, Morant's work had less *gravitas*, covered much longer periods of time, omitted fiscal assessments, and added some ecclesiastical details. But nonetheless Morant is still, essentially, a survey of the land of Essex and a documentation of its current and previous ownership. The other products of that era were inferior: Muilman's volumes were little more than an abridged copy of Morant, while Collier's *People's History of Essex* is collated highlights.

J H Round, some 150 years later, represents the next major step. He reported nothing that could not be confirmed from his sources. Oral history played no part, and Round's sources

were inevitably written. This was an era when several London dealers sent out catalogues of primary and secondary local history material that was for sale. Round was certainly one of their clients¹⁰.

Today, our interests have broadened. We are now more interested in people and the landscape that they occupied, rather than strictly with the history of property ownership. We also have the internet, which houses huge amounts of relevant information with easy accessibility; for example, from one's desk in San Diego, one can establish precisely which seat, in which boat, a present day politician rowed for his college in 1950! Industry, sport and the products of modern society have concerned local historians for at least a hundred years, and were given respectability by their inclusion in the first volumes of the *Victoria County History*.

But, even though the sources have changed and evolved, is today's Essex historiographer, whether amateur or professional, not doing the same thing as his or her predecessors? Sequences of property ownership remain central to many Essex local histories today, and often serve well as a chronological skeleton for the rest of the parish history. The "ascendance" of family history is really what Morant and Round were concerned with, even though it now involves people of all walks of life, rather than just the upper classes. J. H. Round may be turning in his grave because, like the Anglo-Saxons, we are again preserving oral testimony in archives of interviews of long-lived Essex residents. Today, a good Essex historiographer uses all the methods of the past. We should be so lucky that people will read our stuff in a thousand years' time!

Tony Fox

Acknowledgement: W R Powell MA provided valuable commentary on two letters by J H Round, which became the germ of this article.

References:

¹Hart C, *The Early Charters of Essex: The Saxon Period Occasional Paper* no 10 Leicester UP (1957)

²Rumble A, Plaister J, Sankaran V (eds) *Domesday Book: Essex*, Phillimore (1983)

³Round J H, *Introduction to Essex Domesday in Victoria County History*, Vol. 1 London (1903)

⁴Morgan P, *Domesday Book and the Local Historian*, The Historical Association (1988)

⁵Maitland F W, *Domesday Book and Beyond*, CUP (1897)

⁶Wood M, *Domesday: A Search for the Roots of England*, BBC Publications

⁷Morant P, *The history and Antiquities of Essex*, London (1768)

⁸Derham W to Holman W. mss letters. ERO D/Y1/1/97-160

⁹Morant to Mendes da Costa, ms in author's collection (1749)

¹⁰Round J H to unidentified bookseller, mss in author's collection (1877-78); Powell W R, *John Horace Round: Historian and Gentleman of Essex*, ERO (2001)

these lists will alert planners when alterations to these historic sites are proposed, and will inform negotiations with developers, helping to ensure preservation of significant surviving features and sympathetic adaptation. A wide range of brewery buildings have been recorded, though sadly all but one (Ridley's at Hartford End) no longer fulfil their original function. Former brewhouses attached to pubs have been identified, as well as the better known substantial commercial sites, such as the former Gray's brewery at Chelmsford (now housing Habitat and other retailers). 45 sites have been described, 85% of which were already Grade II listed or under Conservation Area protection.

Michael Leach

PUBLICATION AND RESEARCH FUND

This year's AGM was held on 14 June 2003 at St Clement's church, West Thurrock. The mediaeval church, once the centre of a fishing hamlet, now stands in a most unusual setting, completely dwarfed by the enormous surrounding industrial buildings. The church suffered harsh treatment after being declared redundant, but has been sensitively restored for community use by Proctor and Gamble. AGM business was conducted uneventfully, the amended constitution was adopted, and the new uses were agreed for the funds, about £15,500, accumulated from a bequest and the Library transfer.

From this Special Reserve Fund, £5000 is to be earmarked towards the cost of indexing the third series of the Transactions, with the balance of about £15,000 to be raised from grants. The

ESSEX ELSEWHERE

Industrial Archaeology News issue 125 has a report on the latest thematic survey by Essex County Council. Breweries have now been added to 15 other earlier reports covering a wide range of industrial heritage sites, including maltings, lime kilns, iron foundries, radio electronics, textiles, road transport, poor law institutions, hospitals and wartime airfields. One benefit is that

remainder of the fund is to be placed in the Publications Development Fund (renamed the Publication and Research Fund), with the interest only to be used (in order of priority, and not necessarily in all categories) for the following purposes; *firstly* to fund publication of articles in the Transactions; *secondly* to fund occasional papers and other Society publications; *thirdly* to make grants towards the running costs of collaborative research projects organised by, or run in association with, the Society; and *fourthly* to make grants to members of the Society to assist research, or the publication of research, on Essex history or archaeology. In this last category, grants can be allocated in advance, but will not be paid until the publication is in corrected proof (or the electronic equivalent) and will lapse after three years.

The new fund will be run by the current PDF Secretary, and decisions about the allocation of grants will be made by Council, on the recommendation of the FMSC. Applications in the fourth category should be supported by two references. Donations to the fund are still most welcome and much needed, as grants towards the publication of the Transactions are likely to become harder to obtain in future. Any gift, in cash or kind, should be sent to the PRF Secretary, Major W A Hewitt TD, Oak Cottage, 51 Crossways, Gidea Park, Essex RM2 6AJ

Michael Leach

SOME NOTES ON JOSIAH PARISH (1834 -1882)

"Parish's Portfolio of Antiquities", 1876, is mentioned in EA&H News No 140, Spring 2003. Who was Josiah Parish?

Josiah was born in Braintree on 6th June, 1834. He spent most of his life in Colchester. He was married twice; first to the only daughter of Benjamin Underwood Mattacks, bookseller, bookbinder, stationer and concert agent of 14 Head Street, Colchester; and on her death to Sarah, the youngest daughter of George Farmer, cutler, of 106 High Street, by whom he had one child who died in infancy. His portrait was included in Mr and Mrs Ernest Mason's *Colchester Historical Record*.

Josiah's first lesson in art was given to him by Henry Vint, then Mayor of Colchester. As a drawing master, clever with the pencil and brush, draughtsman and sometime *"artist and photographer"* he had his premises and home at 7 and later 8 Head Street, Colchester.

He first became noticed in 1853 when he produced a drawing of the wood carving by Grinling Gibbons entitled *"The Stoning of St Stephen"* which had been in Wyvenhoe and was purchased by public subscription and presented to Essex Archaeological Society. It was deposited in Colchester Castle Museum's collection. A drawing of St Nicholas Church, High Street, Colchester, was published in 1854, (*ER* /xi), followed by that of St Runwald's Church also in the High Street, Colchester, executed in 1857. His second father-in-law was connected with both parishes.

In 1860 he advertised in T Wilmshurst's *"Description of Walton-on-Naze"*. In 1862 he advertises as a *"photographic artist"*. In 1867 he was called on for a political cartoon illustrating the signing of *The Petition in 1867*, (*ER* xvi), but as Sir Gurney Benham remarked he might have been a clever draughtsman but he

was no expert in the human figure. However his series of Colchester views and his map of Colchester, (*EAST* os v, 161), were excellent.

It was in 1867 that, at the cost of five guineas, he became a Life Member of Essex Archaeological Society and that same year was Collector of Subscriptions for the Society, a position he held until 1881.

In 1878 Josiah declares he is an "artist & photographer" but there were a number of other photographers in the vicinity who took more trade, (*D & J Appleby, "The Magic Boxes". ERO*). The 1881 Census shows Josiah, aged 48 by then, "Artist, (Painting, Drawing, &c)", born in Braintree, and Sarah, aged 38, *Artist in Artistic Needlework*, born in Colchester. Emily Pryke, aged 14 was their *General Servant*, born in Colchester. Having had a liver complaint earlier in his life this led to his death reported in *The Essex Standard* on 16th September, 1882.

In 1885 John Piggot's paper on pargetting, (*EAST* os v, 73), in Wyvenhoe is signed as Josiah's work. He sent drawings to "Art Journal" as well as being retained by Charles Roach Smith, FSA and Llewellyn Jewitt, FSA. Josiah's wife, Mrs Sarah Parish, took over the position of Collector of Subscriptions and a tribute was paid to her work for Essex Archaeological Society for nearly twenty years when she died in June, 1902, (*EAST* ns x, 185). After Josiah's death she advertised and sold copies of the "Portfolio" and charged eight shillings and sixpence per copy and declared they would be "free of postage and carefully wrapped". A notebook of Parish's was in a Colchester Castle Exhibition in the 1970's. His drawings are found in *EAST*, os i, 55; i,

123; v, 73 and 161 and ns i, 192 and 199.

Yes, he played his part in the recording of Colchester and Essex history and archaeology. Surely we are in need of a new "Who's who in Essex Archaeology and History" before it is too late for the older generation to record their memories of Essex historians and archaeologists of the twentieth century.

John S Appleby

BOOK REVIEWS

Richard Morris, *The Powells in Essex and their London Ancestors* (2002), pp 88 Loughton & District Historical Society, £9.50 (plus postage).

Prosopography is indebted to Richard Morris for this lovingly researched and lavishly illustrated study of the Powell family whose 'founder', David Powell, left Suffolk for London in 1712 and there made a fortune as a City merchant. Subsequent generations followed suit and Powells could be found in 'country' houses in the new suburbs of Homerton, Clapton and Tottenham. Later they moved out to Essex – hence the interest of this book. In a century and more they produced many merchants, several clergy, and one very important antiquarian; they acquired the Whitefriars glassworks and gave outstanding and sustained support to a range of medical charities. So rich is their unknown pedigree that no space is found for their most celebrated member – Robert Baden Powell, the hero of Mafeking and founder of the Boy Scouts – a rather untypical Powell in fact. How easy it would have been for the author to hang his work on yet another hagiography. Instead, three cheers for a book of original research. Those in great

universities who study the evolution of the London 'Middling Sort' into the Victorian Middle Classes would do well to put this book upon their shelves – after they have read it.

The book is enriched by a remarkable set of portraits of members of the Powell family and many watercolours of Essex buildings by David Thomas Powell, drawn between 1789 and 1843, most of which are reproduced in colour.

Stephen Potter, Purleigh's Church Explained (2002), pp 52 (from Friends of Purleigh Church, Lower Barn Farm, Purleigh)

A delightful and glossy little book by one of our members, full of colour illustrations, showing what style can be achieved today by software publishing a parish church history. That said the real joy of this booklet – as it should be – is the text. This exhibits a confident knowledge of his subject, a deal of careful detective work in unpicking the church's origin, the history of its 14th century re-building, its relatively few changes over time, its monuments, its recent restoration. The whole is a model of what a church guide and history should be.

Herbert Hope Lockwood, The Inspiration of Valentines: 'a place of origin' (2002), pp 16 (£5.75 from author at 10 Alloa Road, Goodmayes, Ilford)

This extended 'essay' looks at the efforts currently being made to restore the historic Valentines Park and its house in Ilford to some of its former glory, set against the background of its history and its inspiration to the Anglo-American poet Denise Levertov. There are a number of useful and explanatory colour illustrations.

Chris Morris, A Landworker's Struggles: an Epping Autobiography 1913-1990, (Labour Heritage 2003), pp65. [£4.50 from Stan Newens, The Leys, 18 Park Hill, Harlow]

Chris Morris was born to a single mother in London's East End and raised in grim poverty. His father, whom he never knew, was believed to have drowned in the sinking of the liner Lusitania in 1915. As a child Chris was boarding out as his mother fought to make a living and he suffered from both pneumonia and meningitis. Leaving school at 13 he entered local farm work in the Epping area where he was to spend the rest of his life. Becoming Chairman of the Epping Constituency Labour Party, his proudest moment was winning the seat in the General Election of 1945. From here he took ever more responsible positions in the National Union of Agricultural Workers, as a consequence of which he was dismissed and evicted from his tied cottage. His case focused national attention on the tied cottage system, leading eventually to legislation in 1977 circumscribing its abuse.

Illness sadly curtailed the length of Chris Morris's active working life and in his last years he made a series of tape recordings recalling his early life. This book is based on those recordings, describing a tough childhood, inter-war rural Essex and his early political experiences. To give completeness to a biography, Stan Newens has added an explanatory introduction and postscript. The whole is a moving account of one of those sturdy footsoldiers of the 20th century labour movement who achieved so much and sacrificed so much that life would be better for those who came after. Details of cold comfort farming are sharply evoked, as are the unbending ethics of a labour activist. We are indebted to Labour Heritage for

immortalising the modest but memorable setting of a 20th century life.

Patrick Lacey, Images of England: Maldon & the Dengie Hundred (2002), pp 128 Tempus, £10.99.

Of the making of books of old photographs there is no end, but this is not a problem when a knowledgeable author has carefully assembled, with the help of the Maldon District Museum Association, 200 images to add to his earlier compilation on Maldon & Heybridge. In consequence we can see civic Maldon, commercial Maldon, seaside Maldon, lots of early motor cars, sailing boats galore, weatherboard houses aplenty, gravel roads devoid of traffic, Emmett steam trains and the familiar Home Front pictures of the 1939-45 War. Cultural attitudes radiate from the body language, as dwellers in another land smile modestly at the cameraman. The world looks a lot less hectic, but cameras, as we know, can lie.

Andrew Phillips

UNIVERSITY OF ESSEX DAY SCHOOL

29 November 2003, 10am to 4pm
William Gilbert day school in the Charles Gray room at Colchester Castle.
William Gilbert (1544-1603) was a physician who rose to be president of the Royal College of Physicians, and physician to Queen Elizabeth. His fame is based on his book "De Magnete" which described numerous experiments which laid the foundations for the understanding of electricity, magnetism and geomagnetism. The meeting marks the 400th anniversary of Gilbert's death.

Session 1: "Elizabethan Colchester" by Nigel Goose, professor of history at the University of Hertfordshire.

Session 2: "Gilbert's life and medical career" by David Tilley, professor of physics at Univeriti Sains Malaysia, Penang.

Session 3: "Gilbert's magnetic philosophy" by Stephen Pumfrey, senior lecturer in the history of science at the University of Lancaster.

Session 4: "De Magnete through modern eyes" by David Tilley.

The fee for the day school is £19 (concessionary rate £14.75).

Saturday April 24th, 2 to 5 p.m. Essex Local History Day 2004 at Essex University. Some new research on Essex History: 1. Dr Amanda Flather: 'Community in Early Modern Essex'. 2. Dr Stephen Pam: 'New light on the Great Agricultural Depression in Essex 1873-1914'. Please contact the Centre for Lifelong Learning, University of Essex, Colchester CO4 3SQ for further information.

Michael Leach

CHURCHYARD LECANACTIS: THE HIDDEN SECRETS OF OLD WALLS

Conservationists need to be aware of an increasingly wide range of responsibilities outside the immediate disciplines of history and archaeology. *Essex Archaeology History & News* number 136 reported the importance of respecting the habitat of the crested newt when clearing out mediaeval moats. Lichens are another example. Ancient walls are an excellent home for

these commensal organisms, some of which are extremely slow growing and very choosy about their habitats. One of the rarest, and most slow growing, of these is the churchyard lecanactis, found only on dry north-facing stonework in the coastal areas of south and east England. It is lime-loving, and particularly favours window tracery, carved stone and protected areas of rendered wall surface. It has a thick chalky grey crust with numerous small grey-black dome-shaped fruiting bodies, dusted with white crystals.

It is important to recognise the presence of this rare lichen so that it can be protected during restoration work. If possible, colonised stonework should be replaced in small sections at a time, using a similar stone to the original. Though it has low light requirements, it should be protected from excessive shade from encroaching ivy, or nearby trees or shrubs. A helpful leaflet is produced jointly by Plantlife and English Heritage, and free copies are available from Plantlife, 21 Elizabeth Street, London SW1W 9RP, or by phoning 0207 808 0100.

Michael Leach

ESSEX PLACE-NAMES PROJECT

The Place-names Committee is grateful for grants received from Essex Heritage Trust and from the Lottery "Awards for All". These will allow the recording and publication of further parishes in 2004, and making available the place-names database on the internet in conjunction with Essex University for all interested researchers.

The Committee is looking for a volunteer to coordinate the publicity (leaflets, posters, display boards etc) of the Project to raise its profile and makes its existence more widely known. Expenses will be reimbursed. If you would be willing to consider this please contact the Project Coordinator.

The Sixth Annual Place-names Seminar on Saturday afternoon 22nd November 2003 in Chelmsford will include papers on Maldon and Clavering, and update the Project's progress. Tickets are available from the Project Coordinator, 27 Tor Bryan, Ingatestone CM4 9JZ at £3-50 (payable to "ESAH"); please enclose an SAE.

The next Place-names Training Half-Day for those who are or are considering recording a parish and who have an interest in what information can be obtained from historic documents in the ERO will be held in Chelmsford on Saturday morning March 6th 2004. There is no charge but limited places should be pre-booked with Mrs Pat Ryan, 60 Maldon Road, Danbury, CM3 4QL.

James Kemble.

ADVISORY COMMITTEE FOR ARCHAEOLOGY IN ESSEX, 2002-3

The Committee met on three occasions under the chairmanship of Cllr. C. Manning-Press with representatives of Essex Archaeology, Museum curators, County and local Societies and English Heritage.

Essex Heritage: With others, Mr. N. Wickenden reported that a forum was being set up to act as a monitor of Essex

culture, leisure and heritage, possibly with an annual meeting and e-mail access for more urgent consultations.

Essex Place-names Project: Mr Kemble reported that over 32000 place-names were now held on the database which was accessible at the ERO searchroom, and that access via the internet was being worked on in conjunction with Essex University.

Heritage Information: a six-figure sum had been granted by English Heritage from the Aggregates Sustainability Levy (for mineral extraction in Essex and Kent). A pilot version of Essex Heritage Conservation Record (SMR) was on line at <http://unlockingessex.essex.gov.uk>. Presentations are being made to schools. 20,000 aerial and historic building photographs have been digitised and will be available on the internet. Assessment of Gt Chesterford is completed for publication of unpublished excavations.

Monuments protection: Scheduling proposals include North Weald Aerodrome, Royal Observer corps monitoring posts and Osea Island Motor Torpedo Boat Station. An AA gun site at Waltham Abbey has been listed. A publication "Historic Buildings at Risk 2002" was available from County Hall. A Countryside Archaeological Advisor is now employed to help farmers manage their historic and archaeological sites; the Lawford tumulus and Harlow mound are to be better managed to reduce further damage.

Field Archaeology Unit: A Neolithic causewayed enclosure, Bronze Age burials and Iron Age houses have been found at St Osyth. Iron Age field systems and a horse burial have been excavated at Cressing. 100 Roman cremations

have been excavated at Dunmow. Saxon features have been detected at Jaywick and burials at Rayleigh and Southend. Grubenhauser have been identified at Maldon Heybridge. Post excavation continues on the A130 corridor and Maldon Elms Farm.

Local Reports: Colchester: Bronze Age urns at Great Tey and a Roman cemetery and road outside the Balcerne Gate have been excavated. Excavation at The Garrison is expected to show a multi-period site. National Hub Museums (of which it is likely that Colchester would be one) were being phased in over a number of years by government grants. A Portable Antiquities Officer is based at Colchester Museum. Foulness: The Heritage Centre was now open at Courtsend. Southend: a 14th century hall range house has been identified in Victoria Avenue. Expansion of the airport involves removal of a church. Chelmsford: At Hylands further restoration was taking place; the Field Unit was carrying out recording. Harwich: Barge hulks survive underwater requiring survey; ancient graffiti in the Town Hall have been photographed and analysed. Sampford: cooperation between Essex CC and Heritage Sampford is surveying by fieldwalking and geophysics; a Neolithic site has been identified. Essex Society for Archaeology & History: Dr C Thompson is the next editor for the Transactions following Dr D Andrews.

Publications: Essex Past & Present 2002. Thorington Mill. Digital images of Essex heritage are available on www.essexcc.gov.uk and of English Heritage on www.english-heritage.org.uk/viewfinder.

James Kemble.

REVIEWING THE RESEARCH FRAMEWORKS

Essex has played a leading role in the creation of two Archaeological Regional Research Frameworks, one for the Eastern Counties and another for the Greater Thames Estuary. The Research Framework for the Eastern Counties will be reviewed at a conference *Research, Planning and Management Reviewing the East of England Archaeological Research Framework* will be held 18th-20th February 2004 at Belstead House, Ipswich. A wide range of recent work in the region will be presented and discussed in the context of research, planning and management. The conference, like the Research Framework, is designed to provoke thought and so the programme allows plenty of time for discussion, if you have a view on the role of the present and future role of research in archaeological practice come along and have your say. For tickets and a full conference programme please contact Nigel Brown, Essex County Council, Heritage Conservation, County Hall, Chelmsford, Essex, CM1 1QH. 01245 437640 nigel.brown@essexcc.gov.uk.

The fourth annual day meeting of the Greater Thames Estuary Research Framework will take place in May 2004, in Maidstone Kent, for further details contact Lis Dyson, Heritage Conservation, Strategic Planning, Kent County Council.

A seminar to initiate a review of the Greater Thames Framework and consider updating the strategy will be arranged for October 2004 watch out for further details in the next newsletter.

Nigel Brown

LONDON ARCHAEOLOGICAL PRIZE 2004

SCOLA & LONDON ARCHAEOLOGIST are proud to announce a prize for the best publication relating to archaeology in London that appeared in 2002 or 2003. The award, of £250 plus a certificate, will be presented at a ceremony in October 2004. The publication must be in letterpress or digital form; broadcasts and the like will not be eligible. It must relate to archaeology in the area of Greater London. There is no restriction on the type of publication that will be eligible. The judges will be looking for quality and excellence; they will want to know how well the publication succeeds in its aims, whatever those aims may be. Entries will be assessed by a panel of judges. Anyone may make a nomination. The nominator(s) should name the publication and give on a single A4 sheet the reasons they believe it is worthy of the prize. It would be helpful, but not essential, to use the standard nomination form. There is no need to provide copies of the publication at this stage. The judges will select a short list out of the publications nominated, and will then ask for up to six copies of each of those selected; these copies will be returnable on request.

Nomination forms are available from Peter Pickering, and should be returned to Peter Pickering, Assistant Secretary, Standing Conference on London Archaeology, 3 Westbury Road, London N12 7NY telephone 020-8445 2807 or e-mail pe.pickering@virgin.net Closing Date for receipt of nominations is 15th May 2004.

PERSONAL MEMBERSHIP - Subscriptions due on January 1st each year

Single Member - £18

Two members at one address - £20

Institutions - £20

Associate Member - £8

NAMES AND ADDRESSES

Secretary	Membership Secretary	Librarian
Dr. M. Leach	Miss Ann Turner	Mr. A.B. Phillips
2 Landview Gardens	1 Robin Close	19 Victoria Road
Ongar	Great Bentley	Colchester
Essex CM5 9EQ	Essex CO7 8QH	Essex CO3 3NT
Tel. 01277 363106	Tel. 01206 250894	Tel. 01206 546775

Enquiries about delayed or missing publications and about the supply of recent back numbers should be addressed to the Secretary.

140th ANNIVERSARY APPEAL FOR THE PUBLICATIONS DEVELOPMENT FUND

This FUND is still OPEN and will continue to be open for the all the years we can foresee. It is now supporting publication of articles in each Volume of *Essex Archaeology and History*. Donations are placed into an INALIENABLE account, which cannot be spent. It is the Interest thereon which is distributed by awards granted by our COUNCIL. As at 11 November 2003 the projected value of the fund stands at £22,603.80.

Donations payable to: The Essex Society for Archaeology and History

By: Cash/Cheques; Gift Aid Schemes; "In Memoriam" Donations; Bequests by Wills

Donations of acceptable books

Please enquire of Hon. Secretary for guidance.

To: W.A. Hewitt Esq. (Hon. Secretary to the Appeal), Oak Cottage, 51 Crossways, Gidea Park, Romford, Essex RM2 6AJ.

DATA PROTECTION ACT

In order to run the Society it is necessary to keep paper and electronic records of members' names and addresses. It is the Society's policy to keep members' names, addresses, telephone numbers and subscription status only. This information is disclosed to no one, inside or outside the Society, other than those officers and members of Council who need it in order to run the organisation.

Members do have the right to refuse to allow any information about them to be stored on computer, and they should let me know if this is their wish. However, we hope that this note will reassure members that the very limited information held about them is secure and will not be used for any purpose other than the efficient running of the Society. Anyone requiring further details can contact me, or the Newsletter Editor.

Michael Leach

THE ESSEX SOCIETY FOR ARCHAEOLOGY AND HISTORY

NEWSLETTER NUMBER 141

ISSN 0305-8530

Books about Essex

Bought & Sold

ALSO LITERATURE ART PHILOSOPHY HISTORY AND SCIENCE

Greyfriars Books

Rare & Secondhand

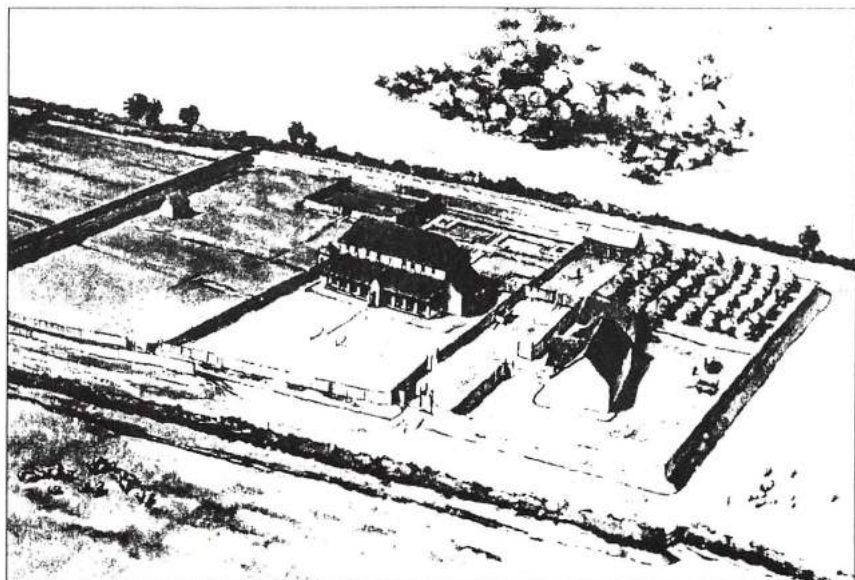
BOOKSHOP 92B EAST HILL COLCHESTER ESSEX CO1 2QN

(01206) 563138

www.gfbooks-colchester.co.uk

essexbooks@greyfriarsbooks.co.uk

Essex Archaeology and History News



Spring 2004

THE ESSEX SOCIETY FOR ARCHAEOLOGY AND HISTORY

NEWSLETTER 142

SPRING 2004

CONTENTS

FROM THE PRESIDENT	1
OCCASIONAL PAPER	1
EARLY FOOTBALL OR 'CAMPING' IN ESSEX: A PRELIMINARY SURVEY	2
ESSEX RECORD OFFICE	4
HERITAGE LINK	4
FINEST PROSPECT: THE ARCHAEOLOGY OF SOUTH ESSEX	5
LIBRARY NOTES	5
BOOK REVIEWS	6
VISIT TO BEELEIGH ABBEY	7
OBITUARIES	8
ESSEX PLACE-NAMES PROJECT	12
CONSERVATION ADVICE FOR ESSEX FARMERS	12
VOLUNTEER NEEDED FOR SCOLE COMMITTEE	12
VISIT TO ILFORD CHAPEL AND VALENTINES MUSEUM	13
THE NEW PUBLICATIONS & RESEARCH FUND	14
THE TOMB OF A SAXON KING OF ESSEX	15
HMS BEAGLE AT PAGLESHAM	17
SURVIVING MEDIAEVAL THATCH	17
UNA LUCY SILBERRAD	18
GIFT AID AND SELF ASSESSMENT TAX RETURNS	20
ESSEX LOCAL HISTORY WORKSHOP	20
FOR SALE	20

EDITOR: SALLY GALE

Heritage Conservation, Waste Recycling and Environment, Essex County Council, County Hall, Chelmsford, CM1 1QH

Telephone: Chelmsford 437513 E-mail: sally.gale@essexcc.gov.uk

Assistant Editor: Michael Leach

COPY FOR THE NEXT ISSUE SHOULD BE SENT TO THE EDITOR AT THE ABOVE ADDRESS NO LATER THAN 25 JUNE 2004

The opinions expressed in this publication are those of the contributors and not necessarily those of the Society or its officers.

The cover shows an extract from a new oil painting by Roger Massey Ryan depicting the Roman villa complex at Mucking. (see page 5)

FROM THE PRESIDENT

Exciting news this spring with the announcement of the stunning discovery of an early 7th-century Anglo-Saxon royal grave at Prittlewell. The find was made by the Museum of London Archaeology Service during an evaluation in advance of road widening. The undisturbed burial chamber was preserved when the mound above the grave collapsed as the roof timbers of the chamber rotted. Among the many excavated items were weapons, gold coinage from Merovingian France, equipment for feasting, a lyre and a folding stool. Although some items were probably from England (such as glass vessels from Kent) a great many were from further afield including the eastern Mediterranean. Gold foil crosses found in the grave probably indicate adherence to Christianity. Many of the finds have been shown to the public in temporary exhibitions at the Museum of London and at Southend Museum, before being subject to further conservation. Some are also illustrated on the Museum of London website (www.molas.org.uk). Many hope that after conservation the finds may find a permanent home at Southend and become our county's own 'Sutton Hoo'. A fuller report will appear in the next edition of this newsletter.

It is with regret that I report that after many years of dedicated service our Vice-President Bill Hewitt has decided to step down as Publication and Research Fund Secretary. The Fund, originally launched as the Publications Development Fund in 1991, has become one of the Society's great successes. The fact that it has prospered so much is directly attributable to Bill's energy and rigour in making sure that we grab every available penny. How the taxman must hate him! Despite his well-deserved

retirement, I'm sure Bill will continue to make an important contribution to the Society's activities. Council is seeking a replacement PRF Secretary whose job it will be to administer the fund, liaise with the Treasurer, and engage in some further fundraising. The Hon. Secretary would welcome any expressions of interest in this key role.

Further progress has been made with developing our presence on the internet: the Society's new website is now up and running courtesy of the Department of History and Web Support Unit at the University of Essex. It can be found at www.essex.ac.uk/history/esah. Our webmaster, Andy Barham, is already working on an update and would welcome further corrections, comments and material. He can be contacted on andybarham@tiscali.co.uk. Meanwhile the Essex Place Name Project database is now also available on the web, funded by an 'Awards for All' lottery grant, see www.essex.ac.uk/history/esah/essexplace_names. I express our thanks to James Kemble and the EPNP team, the 'Awards for All' programme, our other project sponsors, and the staff at the University of Essex Data Archive who have created the site. It is still very much in embryonic form and comments for its improvement are welcome: please contact James Kemble or myself.

Chris Thornton

OCCASIONAL PAPER

The first in our new series of occasional papers was distributed with the last edition of this newsletter. At the production stage a paragraph at the top of p. 10 was deleted by the printer, and therefore inside this edition is an adhesive correction slip. Should any member have difficulty applying the slip

please contact the President who will supply a replacement (corrected) copy. Additional copies of the occasional paper are still available for sale from the President, 75 Victoria Road, Maldon, Essex, CM9 5HE, at £5.95 including P&P.

EARLY FOOTBALL OR 'CAMPING' IN ESSEX: A PRELIMINARY SURVEY

Football history is in the news, not least because of the recent discovery that Henry VIII purchased a new pair of boots in 1526.¹ However, the matches played at the 16th-century English royal court were probably more refined than the brutal sport played across Eastern England from the Middle Ages until the nineteenth century. Its regional name was 'Camping' or 'Camp-ball' (from ME *campen* 'to fight, contend, or strive') and it resembled a violent combination of football and rugby. Often these games pitched parish against parish, which can have only upped the competitive spirit. A player of 'le camp' at Wakes Colne in 1538 was perhaps fortunate to lose only part of an ear and some teeth,² as late Tudor Assize records reveal deaths from rough tackling at Hatfield Broad Oak (1567), Gosfield (1582), West Ham (1583), and Bocking (1584). Not surprisingly authorities took a dim view of such proceedings, football being made illegal by statute as early as 1388 and later suppressed as a 'disorderly sport' by the magistracy.³

In pioneering research David Dymond has shown that the game in Suffolk was often played in an enclosed field or meadow of up to about 4 acres in extent, often called the 'Camping Close' or otherwise 'Camping Land', 'Playing Place' etc. Topographically, the sites

were typically located adjacent to parish churches, and they may have been used for a whole range of community leisure activities only taking the name of 'Camping Close' after the most popular local sport.⁴ There is still much to be discovered about the extent and use of such sites, and Dymond suggests that local historians conduct more systematic research on the situation and use of such sites in other counties – a proposal we have now taken up for Essex.

Dymond was able to identify about 70 'Camping Closes' in Suffolk, but he also collected some references from neighbouring counties. Most of his Essex examples were from along the county border with far fewer from the centre and south of the county. We have tested this pattern by referring to the VCH accounts of 21 parishes in the Colchester division of Lexden Hundred, and by checking the tithe apportionments of 46 parishes in Hinckford Hundred, stretching from Braintree up to the Suffolk border. This initial survey has confirmed Dymond's findings: in Lexden Hundred there were 'Camping' Closes along the Stour valley at Dedham (1616-89); Boxted (from before 1593), Great Horkesley (1735 – c. 1800), and Langham (1838).⁵ In Hinckford Hundred we only found them at Steeple Bumpstead (1839), Bulmer, Belchamp St. Paul's, and Belchamp Otten (1840), all parishes abutting, or close to, the Stour and the county boundary.⁶ Closer inspection of these eight examples indicates many similarities to the Suffolk material: most sites were less than 5 acres in size and close to the church.

Does the limited numbers of 'Camping Closes' mean that the game was not as widespread in Essex as in Suffolk? The answer remains uncertain, but it seems possible that the game may have

declined more rapidly, and field names changed earlier, in Essex. Clearly football had been played at Bocking in Tudor times, but no relevant field name survived by the 19th century. Another possibility, raised by Dymond, is that naming patterns were different and perhaps more varied in Essex, with terms such as 'Playing Place' (as in Plaistow) and 'Football Close' more typical. Some examples in the tithe awards we have examined are suggestive: at Felstead in 1844 there was a two-acre 'Play Ground' in the familiar position close to the church and vicarage.⁷ The difficulties of using place-name evidence are revealed by the use of part of the glebe at White Roding called 'Grass Croft' for football and other sports in 1724.⁸ Football was certainly being played at many other places in Essex not on Dymond's provisional map, such as Stock, Great Baddow, and Goldhanger, so it is clear that much work will have to be done on earlier maps and manor and parish records before a clearer picture is revealed.⁹

Additional questions remain to be explored. Precisely when did this popular recreation decline and to what extent were processes of industrialisation, agricultural commercialisation, and the enclosure of common land, in the 18th and 19th centuries responsible? How far was the game actively suppressed by unsympathetic landowners (and employers), rectors, and magistrates? Or, alternatively, to what extent did popular interest in the game falter to be replaced with other pastimes played at the same or similar locations (e.g. cricket)? We hope to examine many of these issues in depth through one or more detailed case studies, including that of the richly documented 'Bumpstead Rioters' of 1861. Popular cultural and sporting activities may have

frequently provided occasion for social protest and conflict, and this certainly appears to have been the case at Steeple Bumpstead. Between the 1840s and 1860s the parish witnessed a rumbling dispute centred on the defence of the Camping Close that pitched local inhabitants against agents of an enclosing landowner. Ultimately this culminated in the 1861 riot when the lower orders, led by a labourer who was a one-armed Crimean war veteran, demonstrated their communal defiance by cutting down an encroaching plantation and subsequently clashed violently with the Essex police.¹⁰

We would be very interested to hear from any Essex local historians who have further information or references on any aspect on the subject that they would be willing to share or discuss with us.

John Crellin (johncrellin22@aol.com) &
Chris Thornton (ccthorn@essex.ac.uk)

References

1. 'Who's the fat bloke in the number eight shirt?' *The Guardian*, 18/02/2004.
2. ERO T/B 350/1. We are grateful to Dr. Janet Cooper for this reference.
3. F.G. Emmison, *Elizabethan Life: Disorder* (ECC, 1970), pp.225-6; D. Dymond, 'A Lost Social Institution: The Camping Close', *Rural History* (1990), 1 (2), pp.171-2.
4. Dymond, 'A Lost Social Institution', pp.165-92; D.P. Dymond, 'Place-Names as Evidence for Recreation', *Jnl. of the English Place-Name Society*, 25 (1992/93), pp.12-18.
5. C.C. Thornton, 'Boxted', 'Dedham', 'Great Horkesley' (with P. Hills), 'and Langham', in *VCH Essex*, X, ed. J. Cooper (OUP, 2001), pp.57, 160, 223, 246.

6. ERO D/CT 24A; 25A; 56A; 59A.
7. ERO D/CT 138A.
8. ERO D/P 304/1/1.
9. ERO T/G 277/1; F. Emmison, 'Tithes, Perambulations and Sabbath-breach in Elizabethan Essex', in F. Emmison and R. Stephens, eds., *Tribute to An Antiquary: Essays Presented to Marc Fitch* (London, 1976), p.204.
10. R. Howard, 'Riotous Assembly. Troubled Times in Steeple Bumpstead', *Essex Police History Notebook*, 14 (1995); *Chelmsford Chronicle*, July 19th, 1861; ERO D/DHf E44, L5, L7.

were received at County Hall on 22 December. As a result, the long-defunct ERO Archive Users Group has been re-established, with an undertaking that it will be consulted about any further planned changes. Assurances were given that new acquisitions, and the educational function of the ERO, would continue, and that the maintenance of front-line staff would remain an over-riding priority.

Michael Leach

HERITAGE LINK

ESSEX RECORD OFFICE

Many members will be aware that Essex County Council is making heavy cuts to the funding of Heritage Services, including the Essex Record Office. Few were aware that Ken Hall, known to most of us by the honourable title of County Archivist, had been re-named Heritage Services Manager in July 2002. Many will know that, on his retirement in November last year, his post has been abolished. His responsibilities have been taken on by an existing member of staff, with the title of Archive Services Manager. The earlier loss of another ERO archivist (by promotion to another county) now means that two senior posts are unfilled. In addition, regular users will know that the ERO bookshop closed last year. Many heritage organisations in the county, including this Society, are very concerned about these losses and fear that it may lead to a progressive down-grading of the ERO. It is a sad retreat from the vision that provided this magnificent building a few years ago. Many individual and society representations have been made to Lord Hanningfield, the Leader of Essex County Council, and a deputation, including several members this Society,

I attended a meeting of Heritage Link on February 26 and thought that members might like to be aware of this organisation and its website, which is a useful way of keeping up with current heritage issues and concerns.

Heritage Link was formally established in 2002 in response to 'Power of Place' to coordinate the voice of the voluntary organisations concerned with the historic environment. It aims to influence policy, underpin advocacy and increase capacity by providing a forum for members to formulate and promote policy on core issues and by providing a network for sharing information to support members in their work. They now have 61 members and an extremely wide circle of supporters in government and NGOs.

They produce a fortnightly e bulletin to promote a closer engagement with government policy. (see www.heritagelink.org.uk) A series of lunches have been held, so far in London and York, to provide a forum for debate and networking. One of these was held for the East of England Region on February 26 in association with English Heritage at their regional office,

Richard Halsey, Director of EH's East of England Region spoke on the issues and opportunities facing the region. Then the Chairman of Heritage Link, Anthea Case, who is also Board member of Living East and Member of the East of England Regional Assembly (EERA), lead a discussion on where bodies in the region should be trying to influence regional agendas. The intention was to give members an opportunity to share views and express concerns. With an open discussion and a sandwich lunch there was plenty of opportunity for debate and networking.

Invitations are being sent to contacts in voluntary and non voluntary organisations in the heritage sector and to national and regional offices.

In discussion I pointed out that Heritage Link should be making contact with the major county societies given their existing contacts and local knowledge.

David Buckley

FINEST PROSPECT: THE ARCHAEOLOGY OF SOUTH ESSEX

As part of the Thames Gateway initiative a full colour popular account of the archaeology of south Essex is being prepared by Essex County Council's Historic Environment Branch. The book is funded by English Heritage with a grant from the Aggregates Sustainability Levy Fund with additional support from Thames Gateway South Essex Partnership. The book will present a lively account from the Palaeolithic to the 20th century with many new full colour

reconstructions, with the aim of raising the profile of the historic environment in south Essex. The book *Finest Prospect: the archaeology of south Essex*, should be available in the late summer, members of the Society can take advantage of a pre-publication offer and purchase the book for just £12.50. Orders with cheques made payable to Essex County Council should be sent to Nigel Brown, Historic Environment Branch, Essex County Council, County Hall, Chelmsford, Essex, CM1 1QH.

Nigel Brown

LIBRARY NOTES

Members are reminded that our Library is now held at the University of Essex: books and periodicals in a basement store; rare volumes and tracts in the Library's rare book section. Both can be accessed by members, once they have obtained a university reader's ticket, which simultaneously entitles us to access the university's entire book collection. Tickets can be obtained by writing to: Mr Robert Butler, Librarian, Albert Sloman Library, University of Essex, Wivenhoe Park, Colchester CO4 3SQ, indicating that you are a member of this society. If you have web access you can search the Library catalogue on www.essex.ac.uk/library

If you publish a book or booklet, however modest, we would welcome the donation of a copy to our library. All such donated copies are given a book review in this magazine or in our Transactions and will be held with the rest of our collection at the University.

Andrew Phillips

BOOK REVIEWS

Peter Boyden, Joint Stock Resort: Walton-on-the-Naze and the Coast Development Corporation 1897-1915. (2003), pp 73, (£4.95 from author at 6 Fairfield Road, Bromley, Kent).

Peter Boyden adds to his existing body of work on Walton history with a groundbreaking account of the Coast Development Corporation, a joint-stock operation backed by much Kent and London money which, anchored on the famous Belle Steamers, bringing their boatloads of trippers from London to Walton (and Felixstowe via Ipswich), extended Walton pier (thereby making it a preferred destination to Clacton's), ran an electric tramway up it, put a pavilion on the end and sought thereby to relaunch the town's resort credentials. Even the electricity station built to power the tramway expanded into the Walton Electric Light Co. While, during this period, the town of Walton continued to grow, the Coast Development Corporation did not, indeed was unrelentingly unprofitable, sliding towards complete liquidation and the loss by the investors, some 52 of whom were Walton residents, of all their money. The onset of the First World War, which so disrupted holiday traffic, merely hastened its demise. This sad tale was in some contrast to the concurrent demographic and economic success of newly developed Frinton-on-Sea.

The book also considers the trials and tribulations of Walton Urban District Council, their unhappy pursuit of town hall premises (more money down the drain) and their conflict with Frinton over Pole Barn Lane. Generally, during these years, Walton muddled through, becoming (economically) as much a small town as a seaside resort. This

engrossing little study thus reminds us of the important Essex fact that while Victorian investors are famous for pouring their hard-won savings into bogus Australian gold mines, a smaller number seemed equally willing to pour them into the North Sea. Why they did this is a more complex story than the iron laws of commerce will reveal. The East Coast can be addictive to those who like whistling in the wind.

Tony Clifford & Herbert Hope Lockwood, More of Mr Frogley's Barking: A Second Selection (2003), pp 162, London Borough of Barking & Dagenham £8.00.

Here is another selection from the extraordinary manuscript history of Barking compiled by Mr Frogley in the early 20th century, complete with a further crop of his own illustrations of buildings and streets (many in colour) drawn as bricks and mortar advanced across Barking's rural hinterland. Here we see the formation of new streets and parks, the passing of old agricultural ways through the eyes of an assiduous contemporary observer. As with their first volume the authors have added copious explanatory footnotes. The book also includes a useful inventory of Barking Churchyard memorials and Frogley's own account of various branches of Nonconformity in the district. The London Borough of Barking and Dagenham are to be commended for backing this project.

David Jones, Chelmsford: a History (2003) pp. 130 Phillimore £15.99

We are indebted to David Jones and Phillimore for bringing us this lavishly-illustrated, full history of our county town. Moving from the Neolithic cursus at Springfield (circa 2000 BC) to the pedestrianised High Street of 2003, we

travel via Caesarmagus, Bishop Maurice's new bridge, Bishop William's new town, the medieval church of St Mary, the violent aftermath of the Peasants' Revolt, the inheritance of Thomas Mildmay and the famous Walker Map. Matthew Hopkin, Moulsham Hall, Thomas Hooker, Chelmsford Goal, John Johnson, Shire Hall and the Chelmsford Chronicle carry forward the tale. Perhaps inevitably, the nineteenth and twentieth centuries take up well over half of the book, but in the process we can learn in more detail about an expanding market and residential town. Borough status, new twentieth century industries, even our own post-modern world, provide the opportunity for new insights and revealing illustrations which this reviewer had not seen before. For those of us unfortunate to live elsewhere in Essex, this is a readable, if traditional, story of the rise and rise of Chelmsford, our ancient county town.

Andrew Phillips

VISIT TO BEELEIGH ABBAY

About 60 members visited Beeleigh Abbey on 20 September 2003. David Andrews explained that much sensitive restoration work was in progress, but that it was to such a high standard that members would probably be unaware of it. The original abbey, a Premonstratensian house, had moved to this site from Great Parndon in 1180. The present house consists of the east range of the cloister containing the well preserved chapter house and calefactory of c. 1220, and a short stub of the south range which would have contained the refectory. Inside, dendrodating has revealed roof timbers of a similar date, reused in a later floor. The original walls

were mainly in 'pudding' stone with the easily worked (but poorly weathering) Reigate stone for the architectural details. There is structural evidence that considerable alterations to windows and the internal layout were made in the early 1500s. The other buildings were very thoroughly robbed down to the foundations after the Dissolution, and the site of the church was removed by 19th century gravel quarrying, leaving a rather attractive pond to the north of the house. The cottage opposite the house covers mediaeval foundations and is on the site of the west cloister range. During the 18th and 19th centuries, the abbey was a farmhouse, and was not restored until the early 20th century by the architect Basil Ionides. The gardens were laid out by Wykeham Chancellor in the 1920s.

Inside, the chapter house retains the typical double entrance doors and has a ribbed vault in eight bays, supported by three freestanding octagonal Purbeck marble columns. It has recently been paved with reused French limestone slabs. Excavation before laying this revealed little. The parlour adjoining is covered with a stone barrel vault with remains of 14th century wall painting on the upper walls. The next room, the calefactory or warming house, is also of eight bays and supported on Purbeck shafts, but these are of a simpler design, befitting a room of lower status than the chapter house. The chimney is a late 15th century insertion, with a gothic spandrel containing elements of classical decoration. Beyond the warming house is a timber framed extension of about 1624, externally striking with its brick nogging, but quite modest inside with unmoulded beams. Upstairs the library (formerly the dormitory) is covered by a spectacular timber barrel roof (extremely rare in Essex). The remains of an earlier seven cant roof truss were found in the

end gable wall. There is other evidence of the early 16th century improvements here, with Tudor brickwork and windows in the east wall. It also appears, from several blocked doorways in the west wall, that the dormitory had been divided up into individual cells at this time, probably accessed from an external passage running over the roof of the cloister below. This would seem to be part of a move towards greater privacy.

Members then emerged into the autumn sunlight to look at the Maldon Archaeological Group's excavations in the paddock to the west of the house. The new owner, Christopher Foyle, had intended to plant trees here but was keen to have an archaeological evaluation before starting. A geophysical survey showed buried features, and subsequent excavation revealed a substantial mediaeval house. Being so close to the abbey, it must have been associated with it, though it is far from clear what its function was. Pat Ryan explained the features of the building exposed, a standard hall house with a parlour at one end and service rooms at the other. The timber frame (of which no traces remain) had rested on cills made mainly from courses of clay peg tiles (wasters or re-used material, as very few were whole), with occasional white bricks of the type imported from the continent in the 14th century (probably re-used, as very few were whole) and pieces of red brick. The hall has a central tiled open hearth, with a geomagnetic last firing date of 1470-90. Just to the north are the footings of the chimney which replaced it, a mixture of peg tile, mediaeval and Tudor brick. This is an early date for a chimney. Also in the hall are brick pads which would have been inserted under the aisle posts. The parlour has a later inserted chimney, with a base of brick and peg tile, with a

kerb made from very large red bricks (none whole, therefore probably re-used) similar to the type used in the Waltham Abbey gatehouse of about 1370. North of the service end is a tile hearth, almost certainly belonging to a detached kitchen, and east of that another hearth, not clearly associated with a building. The latter hearth has a last firing date of about 1250, so may belong to an earlier structure of which no other traces remain. Just north are several cills made from lapped peg tiles laid diagonally – as yet it is not clear what these were for. Finally the parlour end had been extended east and the cill walls here contained much more re-used building stone. This might date from the extensive alterations and improvements going on in the abbey in the early 16th century.

The Society is extremely grateful to our expert guides, as well as to the owner, Christopher Foyle and his staff, for the visit to such an interesting and unusual site.

Michael Leach

OBITUARIES

DR ARTHUR BROWN (1914 – 2003)

Anyone involved in Essex history will be familiar with the work of Arthur Brown, either through his numerous publications, or directly from his teaching for the WEA and the University of Essex. He came to history indirectly, having graduated in philosophy, politics and economics at Oxford in 1937. His first career, interrupted by war service in the RAF, was teaching classics at Colchester Royal Grammar School. His strong socialist convictions led him to a life-long involvement with the WEA, (he was a full time tutor in Essex for a few

years) and he was soon encouraging his classes to research and write up the history of their towns. He also worked on his own projects, compiling a mass of information from primary sources on the humble, the poor and the oppressed of Essex. His work threw considerable light on the conditions of agriculture, and the agricultural labourer, in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries and those of us lucky enough to have heard his lectures will remember his lucid, effortless and detailed recall of the desperate condition of the rural poor over two centuries. In 1976, he retired from teaching classics at Colchester Royal Grammar School, where he had inspired generations of students, to take up a teaching post at the University of Essex. He was honoured with an honorary doctorate from the university where he continued to teach until his 86th year in 2000. The Society hopes to publish a detailed obituary, examining his major contribution to the understanding of Essex history, at a later date. We are grateful to Stan Newens and Andrew Phillips for the information on which this brief note is based.

Michael Leach

RICHARD BARTLETT (1953 – 2003)

Richard Bartlett, who played an important part in unveiling Harlow's archaeological past, died on 27 September 2003. A graduate in ancient history and archaeology, he initially worked in industry before turning to conservation. He was appointed conservation officer, with responsibility for archaeology, at Harlow Museum in 1977, and was responsible for organising work on the Harlow Temple site, revealing its Mesolithic and Bronze Age past, as well as throwing light on its later Iron Age and Roman history. He

inspired other digs in the Harlow area and kept a watching brief on all development. Knowledge of Church Langley's fascinating pre-history owes much to him.

On the retirement of Ian Jones as Curator, Richard Bartlett was appointed Museums Officer. However, despite many protests, he was made redundant three years ago, leaving a void for the responsibility for archaeology in Harlow. After his departure, he did consultancy work in Braintree and elsewhere, and assisted Wally Davey in writing up the history of metropolitan ware, produced when Harlow was a major pottery centre. He was responsible for excavating much of Harlow's rich collection of early coins. He had knowledge of Latin, Greek, French, German and a smattering of other languages ranging from Danish to Thai. He was a recognised expert in archaeological circles, and had a specialised knowledge of metal conservation and pre-Roman coins. With his death we have lost one of the foremost experts on Harlow's ancient history, and his contribution to the town was not properly appreciated. His work should not be forgotten.

Stan Newens

KEN BASCOMBE (1932 - 2004)

Ken Bascombe, President of the Waltham Abbey Historical Society from 1987 to 1998, died on 4 January 2004. Born in 1932, he attended Poole Grammar School and graduated in chemistry at Balliol College, Oxford. After obtaining a D.Phil at Oxford, he came to Waltham Abbey in the 1960s to work in the Explosives Research & Development Establishment (ERDE). He excelled in his professional work, outside which his major interest was local

history. He amassed a fine library of books which ranged over his other interests, including architecture, chess and music, as well as history. In 1974, he published *A Walk round Waltham Abbey* with drawings by John Bentley, and in 1985 *Old Waltham Abbey in Pictures*. He also served as Secretary of the Essex Archaeological and Historical Congress and was President from 1984 to 1987. He also served as Vice-President of the Friends of Historic Essex.

On retirement, his ambition was to incorporate the fruits of many years research into a major new history of Waltham Abbey, but it was not to be as ill health overtook him. It was a rare intellectual pleasure to follow exchanges between him and Waltham Abbey's doyen archaeologist, Peter Huggins, on the successive churches which have stood on the abbey site, and it is a tragedy that he was prevented from recording his knowledge in print.

Stan Newens

PAT ADKINS (1933 - 2003)

Sadly, Patrick (Pat) Adkins passed away in hospital on Monday 29th December 2003 after a long illness, which he fought bravely.

Pat was born and brought up in the small country village of Birch. Pat and his four brothers and sisters had a challenging time in their early years and the family had to survive on very little. However, Pat has always made the most of life and he had many fond memories of his childhood, playing with friends in unspoilt meadows, woods and ponds, walking his dog and riding the farm horses. This love of the countryside remained with him throughout his life and Pat was always happiest when excavating at a remote

rural location surrounded by the sights, sounds and smells which reminded him of his childhood adventures.

Pat met his wife to be Betty, at a fair in Tiptree in 1950. After being apart while Pat trained as an aircraft engine mechanic during his National Service, Betty and Pat married in 1955 and Pat moved to Tiptree. Pat soon became a very popular member of the local community. He worked initially for a local builder and then ran his own building business in the village.

In 1962 Pat joined the local Fire Brigade in which he made many close friends during his 26 years service. Pat was so eager not to arrive late at the Fire Station for his first shout that when the siren sounded he forgot that he was working on a bungalow roof, dropped his tools, ran down the roof and fortunately had a safe landing in a heap of sand! After leaving the building trade Pat later worked as a Shipwright for Colvic Craft at Witham.

Pat's main interest was archaeology and through his enthusiasm and determined hard work he discovered, excavated & recorded a number of sites mainly around the Blackwater estuary area in Essex. These sites include an important early Saxon iron smelting industry at Rook Hall Farm, and Neolithic settlement at Chigborough Road, Little Totham, Essex.

Pat was a member of Archaeological groups in both Colchester and Maldon, where he made many friends, especially on the early MAG digs at Lofts Farm and the Heybridge Marina site.

One of Pat's favourite activities was finding new archaeological sites as cropmarks from the air. He and his son

Kelvin spent much time together flying and piecing together the ancient landscape of the Blackwater, Colne and Stour valleys.

Pat's first job was as a Woodman's assistant on the Birch Hall estate. It was probably this experience together with growing up in a small rural community which helped him to understand how man was able to work in harmony with nature. He had hands-on experience of the environmentally sustainable practices of hedge laying, coppicing, hurdle making, charcoal making etc. and was able to call upon this experience in interpreting archaeological evidence from his excavations.

Most of Pat's discoveries were made in the 1980's under very difficult salvage excavation conditions. In which Pat would follow the tracks of box scraper machinery in the process of topsoil clearing on gravel extraction sites. Pat worked usually single-handed, shifting hundreds of tons of soil by shovel and trowel, through all weather conditions. Due to his warm genuine personality Pat soon made friends with the site managers and machine operators and was able to negotiate favours in extending time and he gained the interest and support from the gravel site workers. This vital co-operation resulted in the discovery and recording of many sites which would otherwise have been totally lost without trace. Pat amazed many professional archaeologists by his "sixth sense" for finding features from the most subtle marks in the subsoil. He was also adept at divining and produced remarkably accurate plots of features by this method.

Pat's dedication to archaeology was acknowledged when he was awarded a British Archaeological Award in 1988 for

his excavation work in advance of gravel extraction.

A summary of some of his work can be found at the following website:

<http://www.angelfire.com/pa5/arch/index.html>

Following complications after a routine operation in 1997, Pat suffered a heart attack. Having accepted that he would have to slow down and give up his strenuous hobbies he was then faced with a devastating blow in 2001 when he was diagnosed to have a terminal lung condition (Mesothelioma). Unfortunately, this meant that Pat was unable to complete the processing and reporting from many of his excavations, which he had planned for his retirement. Therefore, all of his finds (amounting to several tonnes!), photographic records and working notebooks were handed over to Colchester Museum stores. Other finds (including many fine Neolithic implements and a set of Saxon loom weights) from Chigborough Farm are in the private possession of the landowner Mr L Sampson.

Despite suffering a long and painful illness Pat remained positive and was determined to fight back, remaining his usual friendly cheerful self. Pat continued to make the most of things almost to the end and enjoyed the simple pleasures of life. He always looked forward to rides out in the familiar countryside of his childhood and revisiting sites of his excavations with Betty, Kelvin and Lorraine.

Throughout his life, Pat would always find time for others, whether it was an old person in need or to answer the enquiring mind of the smallest child. Sadly, for someone who always found so much time for others his own time ran

Charity Number 213218

out on December 29th, just before his 70th birthday.

Pat was a true "salt of the earth" whose warm friendly smile will be sadly missed by all who knew him.

Kelvin Adkins

ESSEX PLACE-NAMES PROJECT

The database of Essex Place-names, owners and tenants, land-use and topography, now running to over 35,000 entries can now be accessed on the internet at www.essex.ac.uk/history/esah/essexplace-names. The website is hosted by Essex University and can be used for research purposes by historians, archaeologists, genealogists, philologists and linguists. It is being augmented as additional parishes are recorded by volunteers. Further Recorders are needed, particularly for parishes in the north, around Colchester, Dengie peninsula and southwest of the county.

We are also looking for a volunteer to promote publicity about the Project, distributing leaflets, and preparing a display board. If you can assist, please contact the Project Coordinator.

The 7th Annual Place-names Seminar will take place in Braintree Museum, Manor Street (Learning for Life Centre) on Saturday 3rd July 2004 at 2pm. The Guest Speaker will be Dr. David Parsons of the English Place-names Society whose subject will be entitled "Essex and Suffolk". There will be no charge.

At the recent 6th Annual Seminar, interesting talks were given by Derek Punchard on Maldon and Jacqueline

Spring 2004

Cooper on Clavering place-names and their significance. Professor Kevin Schürer, to whom thanks are due for his involvement, launched the new website, explaining how it can be accessed and used. John Hunter gave a well-illustrated talk about the use of place-names in interpreting Essex landscape patterns and land-use from medieval times, showing how early surveys and maps can be interpreted.

James Kemble

CONSERVATION ADVICE FOR ESSEX FARMERS

A new suite of information and advice leaflets on the rural historic environment is being produced by Essex County Council's Countryside Archaeological Advisor, for farmers and landowners in the county. The leaflets aim to highlight aspects of the counties rich rural heritage and highlight the opportunities landowners have to help conserve archaeological sites and historic landscape features on their holdings. Titles in the series so far include: Red Hills, Cropmarks of the Stour Valley and Pollards. Leaflets can be obtained free of charge from Adrian Gascoyne, Historic Environment, Waste, Recycling and Environment, Essex County Council, County Hall, Chelmsford, CM1 1QH. Tel. 01245 437293; e-mail: agascoyne@essexcc.gov.uk

VOLUNTEER NEEDED FOR SCOLE COMMITTEE

The Society needs someone to represent it on the Scole Committee which is very keen to have more input from Essex. This regional committee represents the interests of archaeology

and archaeologists in East Anglia. It also publishes the excellent journal, *East Anglian Archaeology*. It is attended by the various county archaeologists (or their equivalents), plus representatives from local societies with county-wide coverage. It meets three or four times a year on a weekday, usually in Norwich, but it also rotates to other venues (including Colchester last year). Meetings usually start at 11am with site visits, or displays, followed by a business meeting for a couple of hours in the afternoon. This post would suit a member with archaeological interests, keen to be involved in the broader East Anglian picture. If you are interested, please contact the Hon Secretary as soon as possible (family@leachies.freemove.co.uk)

VISIT TO ILFORD CHAPEL AND VALENTINES MUSEUM

A group of members of the Society visited the Hospital Chapel and Valentines Mansion at Ilford on the sultry afternoon of Saturday 19 July 2003. We were guided round the Chapel by Bert Lockwood who at the end of the visit presented his history of the Chapel to the ESAH Library in advance of publication. He was warmly thanked for his gift.

The Hospital was founded in 1145 in Ilford High Road by Adelicia abbess of Barking, and dedicated to St Mary. The dedication to St Thomas Becket was probably added very soon after his murder in Canterbury cathedral while his sister Mary was abbess of Barking (1173-5). The chapel building illustrates the changes which have taken place over the centuries. It was probably built soon after 1145, and alterations took

place in the fourteenth century when new windows were inserted in the nave and chancel so as to give more light. The monument to one of the Hospital masters, John Smythe (d.1475), was reset in 1889; his original brass disappeared before 1800, but its inscription has been included on the nineteenth century tomb. Once Barking abbey had been dissolved, the Chapel and almshouses came into the hands of lay patrons, and the Chapel was restored by Bamber Gascoyne in the late eighteenth century. At about that time, there was a gallery at the west end with the pulpit in front, and an engraving of 1816 shows the congregation seated facing west. The Chapel probably served as a chapel of ease before St Mary's church was built in Ilford in 1831. The Chapel was extended and a south aisle added in 1889. Sixteenth century stained glass in the chancel includes Sir John Gresham's arms, badge and merchant-mark. The west window of the aisle was designed by Burne-Jones in memory of Clement Ingleby of Valentines Mansion, and the rose window at the west end of the nave is also in the Pre-Raphaelite style.

We then visited Valentines Mansion which is in the process of being restored by the Friends of Valentines. Georgina Green gave us an account of the history of the Mansion, and we were taken round by Jim Hetherington, the Redbridge Conservation Officer. The house was originally built in 1696-7, but was remodelled and extended by its eighteenth century owners, Robert Surman (1724-54) and the East India Company captain, Charles Raymond, who bought the house in 1754. Further alterations were made in 1811. In the late nineteenth century, Valentines was the home of the Shakespearian scholar Clement Ingleby and his wife Sarah. She

sold Valentines Park to Ilford Urban District Council in 1899, and the Council acquired the mansion in 1912. Since then, it has been used as government offices. When the offices moved elsewhere, the house became very run down before the Friends took it over. Restoration is now in progress.

The afternoon ended with a delicious tea, provided by the Friends. Many thanks are due to those who organised the outing, those who guided us round, and those who provided the tea.

Jennifer Ward

THE NEW PUBLICATIONS & RESEARCH FUND

Many members will be aware of the Publications Development Fund (PDF) which was started over a decade ago and which has made a major contribution to funding articles for publication in the Transactions. Some will have noted the recent appearance of the Special Reserve Fund into which has been paid a legacy, as well as the proceeds from the disposal of surplus library items following the move to the Albert Sloman library. This fund had reached a total of about £15,500. As a registered charity we are discouraged from accumulating money for unspecified purposes. Council discussed a working party report earlier in the year, and made several recommendations to be put to the AGM. These proposals were agreed unanimously at the AGM on 14 June 2003. Accordingly, the Special Reserve Fund has been wound up and its assets allocated as follows:

1: £5000 has been earmarked for the production of a much needed index for the Transactions (third series). Rough estimates suggest that this will cover 20-

25% of the cost, and the balance is to be raised from other sources. Some progress has already been made in applying for outside funding.

2: The balance (about £10,500) has been combined with PDF which has been re-named the Publication and Research Fund (PRF). The new Fund is to be run in the same way as the PDF, with the Fund Secretary reporting to the Publications Committee, to the Finance and Membership Services Committee (FMSC), to Council and to the AGM. Its capital is inalienable. Only the interest earned can be spent and this will be allocated by Council, on the recommendation of the FMSC, for the following purposes, in order of priority. Grants will not necessarily be made in all categories each year.

Firstly: to fund the publication of articles in the Transactions (Essex Archaeology & History)

Secondly: to fund occasional papers, and other Society publications

Thirdly: to make grants towards the running costs of collaborative research projects organised by, or run in association with, the Society.

Fourthly: to make grants to members of the Society to assist research, or the publication of research, on Essex history or archaeology. Applications for such grants should be made to the Honorary Secretary and should be supported by two referees. Grants may be allocated in advance but will not be paid until the report is in corrected proof (or the electronic equivalent), and will lapse after three years if not in corrected proof (or electronic equivalent).

Members are actively encouraged to contribute to this fund, in cash or in kind. With severe cuts in county council spending, and the proposed alterations to planning law, it is very unlikely that the Society will continue to receive the customary generous grants for articles in

the Transactions. It is therefore very important that the PRF should be in as strong a position as possible to support the future publications of the Society, and this is why Council felt that the majority of the Special Reserve Fund should be allocated for this purpose.

Michael Leach

THE TOMB OF A SAXON KING OF ESSEX

In 1923, during the building of Priory Crescent, on the east side of Priory Park, in Southend, a large number of Saxon, and some Roman, graves were disturbed. Several of the graves contained the normal "warrior" accoutrements of a sword, spearhead and some with daggers. One very fine glass beaker was also discovered. William Pollitt, then the curator of the local Museum, recorded the graves as best he could, and his report appeared in print as a volume in the Southend-on-Sea Antiquarian and Historical Society Transactions (1923). During the building of railway sidings on the east side of the Liverpool Street to Southend Victoria line, immediately to the east of Priory Crescent, more graves were found, this time accompanied by some very fine jewellery, which is on display at Southend Museum.

A full account of the Saxon cemetery finds was published by Sue Tyler, in Essex Archaeology and History in 1988, (Vol. 19). It was clear that the cemetery extended beyond the bounds of the road cutting and, in view of that, the scheduled area within Priory Park (originally covering the standing remains and known site of the monastic church only) was extended to include a possible

extension of the Saxon cemetery into Priory Park.

When Southend Borough Council suggested the widening of Priory crescent at this point, between Eastern Avenue (to the east) and Cuckoo Corner roundabout to the west (i.e. to the east and north of Priory Park), Southend Museums Service, under the by now normal planning procedure, and following the guidelines laid down in PPG 16, requested an archaeological evaluation of the area to be affected. An archaeological brief was prepared, and the work went to tender. This was won by the Museum of London Archaeological Service, who began work in the late autumn of 2003, under the expert direction of Ian Blair, Dave Lakin being the Project Manager.

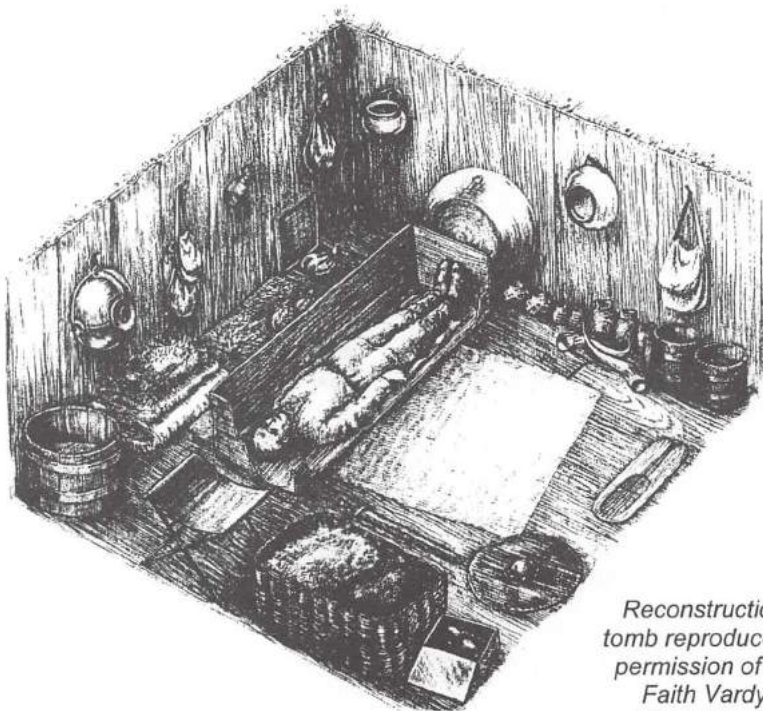
Their first evaluation trench was to cover an area of about 10m square, at the southern end of the site, on ground rising to the railway line, and immediately north of the bridge taking road across the rail line. Having stripped the topsoil, a large, 4m square feature appeared, thought initially to be a modern intrusion. But after only a little of this had been removed the first indications of something far more exciting was revealed. The curving side of an Anglo Saxon hanging bowl was found.

Specialists were immediately called in for advice. All agreed that this was the start of something really important, and work then progressed at a rather slower pace. Soon, other metalwork began to appear, seemingly suspended from the walls of the feature. After many weeks of extremely painstaking excavation it was apparent that what we had here was a chambered burial dating to the early 7th century - a "princely burial", very similar,

and contemporary with Broomfield and Taplow.

It appears that the chamber was originally wood-lined, and with a wooden roof, covered with a mound. In the chamber the body of the "king" (no remains of the body remained due to the acid nature of the ground) was surrounded by his feasting paraphernalia, much of which was suspended from iron hooks hammered into the walls; a lyre, gaming pieces and his folding stool, glass vessels, drinking horns and gilded rimmed cups, his sword and shield. Virtually everything was still in place, preserved by the slow trickling of sand into the cavity, supporting the items on the walls as the chamber filled up.

Such an amazing discovery was totally unexpected. This person (dubbed the "Prince of Prittlewell" in Southend) was laid to rest on a slight hill, with commanding views of the areas around. We do not know his name (many suggestions have been made, from Saeberht to Sigeberht II), but he was probably one of the two or more "kings" to be ruling a part the kingdom of the East Saxons in the early 7th century. Neither do we know where he lived. The nearest known Saxon settlement is some distance to the north, at Temple Farm, but the discovery of Saxon domestic items (mainly loomweights) in the immediate vicinity of the burial many years ago, may point to a rather closer settlement. We may, of course, never know.



Reconstruction of the tomb reproduced by kind permission of the artist Faith Vardy of the Museum of London Archaeology Service

What we do know is that this "king" was one of the very earliest converts to Christianity. On his waist was a gold "buckle" which appears to be, in reality, a reliquary. On his eyes (probably) were placed a pair of gold foil crosses, unique in this country, but well known from Germany. The "Coptic" flagon, suspended from the wall to north, was possibly for holy water, for washing the feet and hands.

What makes this discovery so important is not only that the tomb was totally undisturbed; this is remarkable by itself. It is the unique combination of the items (from many parts of the known world) accompanying the "king". This appears also to be the burial of one of the earliest Christian rulers in England, a near contemporary with Aethelberht of Kent, and with the person buried at Sutton Hoo. The research on the tomb and its contents are bound to throw a great deal more light onto not only the history of Essex in the early 7th century, but will also lessen the darkness of the "Dark Ages".

Ken Crowe

HMS BEAGLE AT PAGLESHAM

HMS Beagle is best known as the ship which took the young naturalist, Charles Darwin, on his historic journey in the 1830s to the Galapagos Islands, an experience which contributed to the development of his theory of evolution. What is less well known is that the Beagle spent the last thirty years of her life as a coastguard watch vessel, in a creek at Paglesham, Essex. Another vessel, HMS Kangaroo, was moored at Burnham to fulfil the same function, and is the reason for the unlikely local place-

name of Kangaroo Point. In 1870, the Beagle was auctioned at Lloyds in London and was purchased by Messrs Murray and Trayner. Attempts to trace these individuals through trade directories have proved unsuccessful, so it seems possible that they were local entrepreneurs rather than established shipbreakers. After 30 years on a mooring, it is unlikely that she was seaworthy so she was probably broken up where she lay. Dr Robert Prescott, Director of the Scottish Institute of Maritime Studies at St Andrews University, is very keen to obtain copies of any photographs of the Beagle at Paglesham, and any further information about the ultimate fate of her timbers and artefacts. He can be contacted on 01334 463017, or by post.

Michael Leach

SURVIVING MEDIAEVAL THATCH

Nationally there are several hundred mediaeval buildings known to retain their original underthatch. In many cases this is smoke blackened from the original open hearth, and this process has preserved invaluable evidence about the mediaeval crops – and their accompanying weeds – dating from the time of the construction of the building. Studies of the original underthatch show that a wide variety of crops were grown, including bread wheat, rivet wheat, rye (with a straw length of up to six feet), oats, peas and beans. A large variety of weeds, some rare in wheat fields since the introduction of selective herbicides, were included in the straw thatch – for example, charlock, mayweed, dock, thistles, bracken, cornflower and corncockle. The evidence indicates that soil fertility was low, and it has been

suggested that the main function of the fallow year was to control weeds, rather than to improve the soil. It is sad to note that the recent trend to remove all the underthatch (particularly when re-thatching with reed) has destroyed much evidence about mediaeval crops and their associated weeds, and English Heritage are encouraging owners to preserve underthatch wherever possible. A free copy of *Thatch and thatching*: a guidance note can be obtained free from English Heritage by calling 0870 333 1181, or writing to Customer Services, English Heritage, PO Box 569, Swindon SN2 2YR.

Michael Leach

UNA LUCY SILBERRAD

This is a tale of how one is drawn down unexpected paths in Essex history. A Manhattan hotel room contained several, somewhat worn, leather-bound books; these were being used simply as shelf-fillers, presumably lending elegance to the decor. One of these books was a bound volume of a minor literary journal entitled *The Bookman* dating from 1900. Force of habit led me to trawl through the index, on the off-chance that there were references to Essex people or places. And, indeed, there was a brief review of *The Enchanter*, this being the first novel by Una Silberrad, set in the "Essex marches" (*sic*).¹ A quick surf of the web established that Miss Silberrad hailed from Buckhurst Hill, and that there were at least another dozen novels by her, dated irregularly between 1899 and 1936. If Miss Silberrad were a professional writer, then the irregularity of the dates of her books over such a protracted period, and the fact that they were all novels, suggested that there might be more to be found. Early twentieth-century novelists being a bit off the beaten path for me, and needing to

prioritise time for my other interests in Essex history, I determined to cobble together as good a bibliography as I could for Miss Silberrad. This would be a circumscribed project; perhaps someone else would be interested in following up from there.

Not having heard of this Essex novelist before was initially unsurprising for someone without a literary background. But as the bibliography grew first to twenty and then to thirty books, this gap in my education (both literary and local history) became more glaring. A few e-mails revealed that one or two others (whom I respect as well-versed in Essex lore) were also unaware of this writer. Dr. Leach (who is Assistant Editor of *EA&H News*) kindly conducted some archaeology in a venerable London library, and unearthed a copy of *The Enchanter* which did not seem to have been moved from its shelf for the last 20 years! Needless to say, as a result, the project expanded well beyond its planned, limited scope; I now had a seemingly unknown prolific Essex author on my hands.

Una Silberrad was born in Buckhurst Hill in 1872. The unusual family name reflects ancestors in Franconia (now part of the German states of Bavaria, Hesse, and Baden-Württemberg, including the cities of Frankfurt am Main, Speyer, Worms, and Würzburg). The genealogy is a bit uncertain at present, but it looks like her father held the title 38th Baron of Franconia. The "Silberrad" is a spoked, silver wheel that seems to be an heraldic emblem of the family. The Fine Arts Museum in San Francisco has a portrait of the oldest identified ancestor so far, one Johannes Jakob Silberrad (1700-1754) in a fine wig, ruffed collar, and fur-lined robe. However, at present, Una Silberrad's most famous relative seems

to be her older brother, Oswald Silberrad PhD FRSA FChemS, an expert in explosives, a consultant to the Woolwich Arsenal, and the proprietor of a private laboratory in Buckhurst Hill.² Oswald Silberrad also appears in medical history; his explosive inventions (glyceryl- and amyl-trinitrate) are used to treat angina, and his triazoles are now exploited as anti-fungals. Presumably, Oswald Silberrad did not want the title of 39th Baron during and after the First World War (cf. the Battenberge / Mountbattens).

Una Silberrad's bibliography now stands at 42 books. The London publisher is known for 22 of them, and there is a different New York publisher for at least seven of those.³ One further book, *"The Temptation of Ezekiel"* seems to be more obscure than the others, and may be part of a conjoined title in some other editions. Only one of these books is non-fiction: *"Dutch Bulbs and Gardens"* (1909), illustrated by Mima Nixon, and with appendices by Sophie Lyall. It records a trip by steamer, late one Spring, from the Pool of London to Holland, which Una Silberrad evidently undertook alone. Being non-fiction, this book reflects some of the character of its author more directly than her novels, and her style is, at times, quite outspoken by the standards of Edwardian England. For example, her own self-reliance is reflected in disparaging comments about stout Dutch ladies with copious luggage, and who are unable to get in and out of railway carriages without assistance!

In the early 1930s, Una Silberrad moved from Buckhurst Hill to Wick House at Burnham-on-Crouch. Her sister Phyllis accompanied her. Neither ever married. Wick House is an isolated place, and one wonders whether this move was to escape the suburban development

around her birthplace, thus conserving the solitude that she may have needed for her writing. Nonetheless, Una Silberrad was not a recluse, and both sisters were very active in the Burnham-on-Crouch branch of the Women's Institute (WI). My cousin tracked down a surviving WI colleague, who describes the Silberrad sisters' unfailing courtesy and approachability, and the high regard in which Burnham held them. While keen to respect my interviewee's privacy (she allowed me to photograph the interesting artifacts in her possession, but would not be photographed with them), she is a major contributor to this project and I hope that I may yet persuade her to allow me to acknowledge her by name.

Una Silberrad died in 1955, and is commemorated on a brass plaque in the south-western corner of St. Mary's, Burnham-on-Crouch.⁴ Phyllis had died some years before, having donated her costumed doll collection to a museum. The sisters now lie next to each other in the Burnham cemetery. Una Silberrad's grave is covered by a simple, grey slab. When one cleans off debris from the adjoining hedge, that has protected it from the weather, she is described simply as "Authoress". I think that she would have liked that.⁵

Tony Fox⁶

Acknowledgments (v.s.): Denise Blackman (my cousin), an anonymous WI member, and the Assistant Editor. Dr. Leach has also provided some further research leads.

References:

1. Anon. April issue, Chronicle and Comment section. *The Bookman* 1900; XI (2): 107. New York.

2. Oswald Silberrad's papers were deposited in the Imperial College and Science Museum Library, South Kensington in 1980. He is the subject of an article in *Dictionary of National Biography*, but not in the 1973 edition of Sir William Addison's *Essex Worthies*, nor in Volume 2 of the *Victoria County History*, where explosives and munitions are specifically reported. It thus appears that Dr. Silberrad currently resides in a lacuna of the researched history of science and technology in Essex.

3. These have been collated from several libraries' catalogues, again searched from their web-sites. The bibliographic details for each book is often incomplete.

4. Lack W, Stuchfield HM, Whittemore P. *The Monumental Brasses of Essex*. 1: 113. London: Monumental Brass Society, 2003 (and personal inspection).

5. A more extended, illustrated article on Una Silberrad will be submitted for consideration to the *Transactions* for next year, to commemorate the 50th anniversary of her death.

6. Tony Fox may be contacted at Cranham@aol.com, and would welcome any other information on the Silberrad family.

GIFT AID AND SELF ASSESSMENT TAX RETURNS

For some time the Society has urged any member paying income tax to sign a gift aid declaration form. This enables the Society to collect from the Inland Revenue an additional 28 pence on every pound donated or subscribed, at no cost whatsoever to members. Any taxpayer who has not done this already is urged to contact the Hon Membership Secretary.

From April 2004 there will be a potential additional benefit, available to those who complete self assessment tax returns. These individuals will be able to nominate part or all of any repayment due to them to a registered nominated charity. The Society has applied to be included in this scheme and anyone wishing to benefit the Society in this way should contact the Hon Membership Secretary.

ESSEX LOCAL HISTORY WORKSHOP

If you are involved in local history research, and are having difficulties in finding or understanding sources, or problems in writing up your findings, or have an exciting new discovery for discussion, you are invited to come and share your difficulties or findings (or both) with a group of similarly minded seekers! Meetings are on alternate months on Monday evenings at the Essex Record Office in Chelmsford at 7pm. This year's meetings will be on 12 July, 13 September and 8 November. There is no charge and anyone interested is very welcome!

FOR SALE

Four unused Esselte A6 card index boxes, with hinged lid and dividers, surplus to Society needs (and ideal for yours!). Length of box 38cms, capacity about 1000 cards. £5 each, buyer collects. Please phone Michael Leach on 01277 363106, or e-mail family@leachies.freemove.co.uk

PERSONAL MEMBERSHIP - Subscriptions due on January 1st each year

Single Member - £18

Two members at one address - £20

Institutions - £20

Associate Member - £8

NAMES AND ADDRESSES

Secretary

Dr. M. Leach

2 Landview Gardens

Ongar

Essex CM5 9EQ

Tel. 01277 363106

Membership Secretary

Miss Ann Turner

1 Robin Close

Great Bentley

Essex CO7 8QH

Tel. 01206 250894

Librarian

Mr. A.B. Phillips

19 Victoria Road

Colchester

Essex CO3 3NT

Tel. 01206 546775

Enquiries about delayed or missing publications and about the supply of recent back numbers should be addressed to the Secretary.

APPEAL FOR THE PUBLICATION AND RESEARCH FUND (PRF)

This fund replaces the Publications Development Fund. (see page 14) It will support publication of articles in each Volume of *Essex Archaeology and History* as well as Occasional Papers. Donations are placed into an INALIENABLE account, which cannot be spent. It is the Interest thereon which is distributed by awards granted by our COUNCIL. As at 2 April 2004 the projected value of the fund stands at £33,483.80

Donations payable to: The Essex Society for Archaeology and History

By: Cash/Cheques; Gift Aid Schemes; "In Memoriam" Donations; Bequests by Wills

Donations of acceptable books

Please address enquiries to:

Bill Abbott, 45 Cambridge Road, Colchester CO3 3NR

Tel. 01206 369948 or e-mail bill.abbott@btinternet.com

DATA PROTECTION ACT

In order to run the Society it is necessary to keep paper and electronic records of members' names and addresses. It is the Society's policy to keep members' names, addresses, telephone numbers and subscription status only. This information is disclosed to no one, inside or outside the Society, other than those officers and members of Council who need it in order to run the organisation.

Members do have the right to refuse to allow any information about them to be stored on computer, and they should let me know if this is their wish. However, we hope that this note will reassure members that the very limited information held about them is secure and will not be used for any purpose other than the efficient running of the Society. Anyone requiring further details can contact me, or the Newsletter Editor.

Michael Leach

THE ESSEX SOCIETY FOR ARCHAEOLOGY AND HISTORY

NEWSLETTER NUMBER 142

ISSN 0305-8530

Books about Essex

Bought & Sold

ALSO LITERATURE ART PHILOSOPHY HISTORY AND SCIENCE

Greyfriars Books

Rare & Secondhand

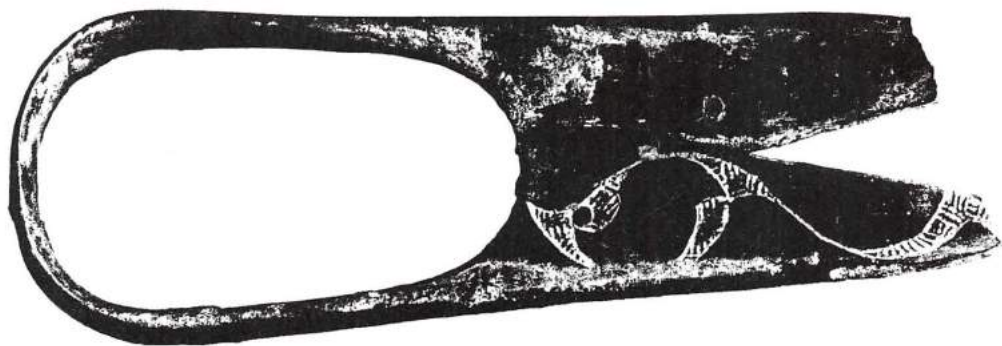
BOOKSHOP 92B EAST HILL COLCHESTER ESSEX CO1 2QN

(01206) 563138

www.gfbooks-colchester.co.uk

essexbooks@greyfriarsbooks.co.uk

Essex Archaeology and History News



Summer 2004

THE ESSEX SOCIETY FOR ARCHAEOLOGY AND HISTORY

NEWSLETTER 143

SUMMER 2004

CONTENTS

FROM THE PRESIDENT	1
POSITION STATEMENT: FUTURE OF THE VICTORIA COUNTY HISTORY	3
ESSEX ARCHAEOLOGY & HISTORY	3
BOOK REVIEWS	4
JOHN DANE 'UPSTAIRS AND DOWNSTAIRS' IN HATFIELD BROAD OAK	6
ESSEX PLACE-NAMES PROJECT	7
ROBERT RICH, THE 2ND EARL OF WARWICK AND	7
THE REV. JOHN BEDLE OF BARNSTON	7
ADVISORY COMMITTEE FOR ARCHAEOLOGY IN ESSEX, 2003-4.	10
A COLCHESTER	11
LAD'S PATRIOTISM	11
A LINK BETWEEN CHELMSFORD AND JAMESTOWN, VIRGINIA?	12
THE ALTHAM FAMILY MANUSCRIPTS IN CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY	13
LORDS OF ALL THEY SURVEY: ESTATE MAPS AT GUILDHALL LIBRARY	13
HADSTOCK ST. BOTOLPH. FOUNDATION, FABRIC AND THE NORTH DOOR	14
'ARCHAEOLOGY IN THE PIPELINE'	16

EDITOR: SALLY GALE

Historic Environment, Waste Recycling and Environment, Essex County Council,
County Hall, Chelmsford, CM1 1QH

Telephone: Chelmsford 437513 E-mail: sally.gale@essexcc.gov.uk

Assistant Editor: Michael Leach

**COPY FOR THE NEXT ISSUE SHOULD BE SENT TO THE EDITOR AT THE
ABOVE ADDRESS NO LATER THAN 5 NOVEMBER 2004**

The opinions expressed in this publication are those of the contributors and not necessarily those of the Society or its officers.

Cover photo:

One of a pair of bronze shears from Hamperden End, Essex excavated on the route of a gas pipeline by Network Archaeology in 2002. They were originally 10-11 cm long and cast in one piece. They are the only known pair with early 'Celtic' 'Mirrorstyle' decoration.

The shears and other finds from the excavation can be seen at Saffron Walden Museum until the 7th November – see page 16 for details.

FROM THE PRESIDENT

The 2003 AGM, attended by about 50 members, took place at Silver End, the factory and garden village established in the Essex countryside by the Crittall Company from the late 1920s. After the business of the meeting members were treated to a fascinating talk by Mrs Ariel Crittall about her memories of the Crittall family and Silver End. A full report on her talk is promised for a future issue of the newsletter. Through the further kindness of Mrs Crittall, the Society's library has now obtained a copy of David J. Blake's *Window Vision* (which includes 'the Story of the Crittall Family' by Ariel Crittall). Despite rather bleak weather members then enjoyed a guided tour of the neglected Japanese gardens at Silver End, originally laid out as a Memorial Gardens to Henry and Ellen Laura Crittall by Walter Francis Crittall, artist and the chief designer for the company. This garden was only one of a large number of facilities provided by the socially conscious company for their workers. The Village Hall, where we held the AGM, was another. Opened in 1928 it was hailed as the finest of its type in the country, equipped with a library, billiards room, card room and restaurant, a theatre to seat 400, lecture rooms, club rooms, a dance hall. The tour of the garden was led by Jenny Claydon of Braintree District Council who are now responsible for the garden and who are to be congratulated for developing a programme of restoration and renewed maintenance.

History in Essex has been in the news again, for both better and worse. Enclosed with this newsletter will be found a public statement on the future of the *Victoria County History*. In terms of the aims and development of the History and its planned forthcoming publications

and other outputs this should have been a most exciting and productive period, but due to the budgetary pressures upon ECC, which may lead to a significant reduction in its core grant, an air of uncertainty hangs over the future of the project. As you will see from the paper enclosed with this newsletter, all parties remain committed to finding a long term funding solution, and all practical options will be considered for supporting the small research-based team. These pressures continue to be felt across the Heritage Services, as was evident from a recent meeting of the Essex Archive Users Forum. The Society will remain vigilant and continue to press the case that core professional knowledge and work in research, cataloguing, etc., should be maintained as well as 'front line' services. I personally find that the increase of public interest in history and archaeology shows little sign of abating, and the VCH regularly answers enquiries from the public. One detective hunt was prompted by the question: 'My ancestors came from a hamlet called Hayden or Haydon in Dunmow Hundred, but no such place exists. Can you help?' The answer was probably not the old Essex parish of Haydon (formerly in Uttlesford Hundred, but transferred to Cambridgeshire in 1895) but rather the farm, perhaps formerly a hamlet, called Haydens in High Easter south of Dunmow. Another variety of enquiry typically runs as follows: 'I'm starting research on Uttlesford Hundred. When will the VCH volume be produced?'

Evidence that the heritage of the county is appreciated by a wide audience is revealed by increased media interest. And about time too, some would say. In May Channel 4's Time Team finally paid a visit Essex, undertaking an ambitious programme of excavation and research at St. Osyth to unravel the medieval

history of the town and port – “all in just three days”. Assistance was provided, both on and off camera, by many local people. ECC field archaeology unit assisted with the excavations; Paul Gilman (ECC Archaeology) advised on experimental salt-making; Brenda Watkin (ECC Historic Buildings) on timber-framed buildings; Chris Thornton (VCH) on documentary materials. The programme should be broadcast in the spring of 2005. The presenter Tony Robinson returned later for other projects in the county, including a two-part TV special on the Peasants' Revolt of 1381 filmed at various locations included Coggeshall, Brentwood and Cressing Temple. At the latter spot VCH's Herbert Eiden was on hand to discuss the rebels' destruction of the domestic residence of Prior Hales, Treasurer of England. And as I write filming is proceeding on another Time Team special concerned with the amazing Anglo/Saxon finds at Prittlewell. Rather than the excavation, this programme will concentrate on post-excavation work, research and analysis. Among those involved have been Sue Tyler of ECC and Ken Crowe of Southend Central Museum. As well as raising the profile of Essex history and archaeology, these programmes will give a practical boost to understanding and lead to the publication of research articles in local journals.

The resignation of our Hon. Editor earlier this year has once again delayed *Essex Archaeology and History* Volume 34 (2003). The material is more or less complete, and several members of Council have taken the volume in hand and they hope to publish and distribute it as soon as possible in the difficult circumstances. I hope members will be able to bear with the long delay that has been beyond our control. It remains the

full intention of the ESAH officers and Council to produce one volume for members each year, and we hope to 'catch-up' with the delayed volumes in due course. We are still searching for a new editor and discussing long-term arrangements for the regular production of the journal in the future. Potential editors or those who may be able to offer other assistance are urgently requested to contact the President or Hon. Secretary.

On a happier note I can report that our fundraising campaign for an index to *Essex Archaeology and History*, 3rd Series, volumes 1-30 has been most successful. We are especially grateful to the Friends of Historic Essex for a generous grant from their limited resources, and to the Hervey Benham Trust for the quite magnificent sum of £10,000 towards the cost of the professional indexing work. Although some further grant applications are outstanding, we are now feel sufficiently confident in the project's success that an indexer has been appointed to start work this summer. The work will be conducted under the guidance of the Publications Committee and will ultimately lead to the production of an additional index volume for members and for the general public. The ultimate form of publication has yet to be determined, but there is a strong case for producing the index in both hard copy and in electronic form. Access to the treasures of archaeological and historical reporting and scholarship contained in our journal will thereby be immeasurably increased. There is one further important point. Over the years, our journal has also been a major avenue for the publication of the work of ECC Archaeological and Historic Buildings sections. The creation and publication of the index, which may ultimately cost in excess of £20,000

raised entirely out of ESAH members' funds and charitable grants, should be noted as yet another example of the amazingly fruitful and symbiotic relationship between public and voluntary organisations in understanding, protecting, and promoting our county's rich heritage.

Chris Thornton

POSITION STATEMENT: FUTURE OF THE VICTORIA COUNTY HISTORY

The aim of the Essex Victoria County History [VCH] is to create a comprehensive history of the county that is made available to the public through libraries, the Essex Record Office and other outlets. It is also recognised as an important tool for a wide range of Heritage professionals. The Essex VCH is part of a nation-wide project that provides a major contribution to education and lifelong learning across the country.

The Essex VCH is a partnership between Essex County Council, the University of Essex, the University of London and the VCH staff team. This partnership is committed to the future development of the VCH in recognition of its role in promoting a sense of belonging to and understanding of Essex.

The tripartite agreement that underpins this partnership is due for renewal in May 2005. In anticipation of this the partners have been meeting to discuss the nature of the agreement beyond 2005. Since the current agreement was established in 2000 a number of changes have occurred that need to be taken into account in these discussions.

The changes include the financial pressure on the County Council. This pressure results from the changing nature of central government funding for local government and the commitment of the County Council to maintain a low council tax for Essex residents. The consequence is that Essex County Council will need to review the level of its investment in the VCH beyond May 2005.

In anticipation of this change the County Council is working closely with the VCH staff and the other partners to explore new ways of working and new avenues of funding. These changes will build on recent changes within the VCH which have included consideration of how the work can be made more accessible through on-line publications and more popular publishing formats, education and outreach projects and working with volunteers. The partners will also take into account the changing role of the VCH editor which now combines research expertise with management of a wider programme of activity working with a team of professionals and volunteers.

All partners are committed to working together in the coming months to address the future needs of the VCH. New partners and new opportunities are already being pursued so that a wider group of people can be involved in and benefit from the valuable work of the Essex VCH.

Essex County Council, 18 May 2004

ESSEX ARCHAEOLOGY & HISTORY

The President has already commented on the resignation of our Hon Editor, and

the resulting regrettable delays to the publication of volume 34. The aim is to get this out by the end of the year. To compound the problem, we are still without an editor for the volume 35 at a time when its contents should be nearly finalised. Ever since the foundation of the Society, one member has fulfilled this role on an honorary basis. Though the hunt for an editor continues, we may have to face the fact that there is no one in the Society who can take on this task. If this is so, it may be necessary to pay a professional editor to do the job for us, which might mean increasing subscriptions, or reducing the size or frequency of the Transactions. Members are invited to communicate their views on these possibilities to the Newsletter.

The costs of professional editing would be significant but could be reduced in two ways. Firstly individual members, with expertise in a particular field, could vet appropriate articles and see those chosen through to the final proof stage. Some members of the Society already do this, but the role could be expanded. Secondly, costs could be significantly reduced if a member with the necessary computer skills could organise the layout in a "printer friendly" format.

We would be very keen to hear from anyone who thinks they may be able to help in either of these ways. We would be even happier if any member is willing to take on the honorary editorship with this additional support in place. Please contact the President (or Michael Leach, Hon Secretary, 2 Landview Gardens, Ongar CM5 9EQ, family@leachies.freemove.co.uk or 01277 363106) if you are able to help in any way.

BOOK REVIEWS

Roger Kennell, *The Story of Holland-on-Sea during the Second World War* (2003) pp 80 £6.50 (books from author at 24 Ramsey Road, Hadleigh, Suffolk)

This is the first published account of how the Second World War impacted on the small community of Holland-on-Sea when it formed a small part of that East Coast Wall ready to face invasion, should it come, in the dark days of 1940-41. Because Holland was small (who would say insignificant) its war incidents were finite, but dramatic enough, not least because the author has taken infinite pains to gather the small stories, the memories of survivors, the recollections of witnesses, the contemporary press. The result is a very closely written, very revealing story of one little corner of our county, dwelt on in great detail. The thoroughness extends to the photographs, showing just how knocked about the Holland seafront was by the time hostilities ended. The whole is a very worthwhile addition to the growing corpus of books covering Essex towns and villages during a unique six years.

Bures Local History Society: *Bures During the Second World War* (2004) pp110, copies from: Wellwood, The Croft, Bures St Mary, Suffolk, £5.00

At first sight here is another useful contribution to a growing corpus of town and village studies of Essex in World War II. A substantial community of 1,000+, Bures boasted dye works, agricultural engineering, maltings, a mill and a building firm as well as shops and several farms. Sited on a bridging point of the River Colne, it was potentially important in the event of invasion, and being half in Essex, half Suffolk, generated that local frisson which inexorably reminds us of Walmington-on-

Sea, even as the local Headmaster, chairman of just about everything, reminds us of Captain Mainwaring.

There is, however, a second significance to this book. The Headmaster, Mr Cheek, left an extraordinary archive of his multiple war-time activities, while the Bures Women's Institute, empowered by some thrusting personalities, left copious Minutes. By sticking to the small print, Bures Local History Society has provided a sourcebook of 1940s rural history, unheroic, parochial (in both senses) and sparse. Frugality oozes from every Minute, austerity snatches at every line. Transcripts of interviews with key survivors plus some splendid unofficial photos completes the picture. From the shopkeeper agonising over the expense of a loudspeaker to play gramophone records for village dances (no alcohol served) via girl guilds touring houses with a wheelbarrow to collect waste paper (22 tons sorted and sold), to the official complaint of the W.I. that too much sugar was being allocated by the Fruit Preservation Scheme for making their 1,048 lbs of jam (profit £4.00), we are in a world of endemic scarcity and limited horizons. Consider the mindset of a village where installing main sewerage came 9th in a wish list of post-war objectives. A book to be reflected upon.

Borough of Dagenham: Danger Over Dagenham (1995), pp 88, Borough of Barking & Dagenham

This reprint of a 1947 record of one of our more heroic boroughs and its wartime experiences (one might say achievements) should be snapped up by anyone remotely interested in World War II or the history of south Essex. Statistics bristle from every page and the sheer exertion of Home Front life in this Essex hotspot should curb any latter-day tendency to condescension. There are

also areas examined not usual covered by modern books, such as what happened to civilians who were bombed out of their homes: how were they cared for, what medical services existed, what compensation might they expect, now and in due course? For these and other backstops of front line effort, like the Highway Repair Squad or the local Fuel Office (there were some bitter winters), read on.

Tony Clifford & Herbert Hope Lockwood: Still More of Mr Frogley's Barking (2004) pp 155, London Borough of Barking & Dagenham, £8.00

No edition of this magazine would be complete without another instalment of Mr Frogley's remarkable illustrated history of Barking. Those intrepid (not to say compulsive) authors, Clifford and Lockwood, now offer us Frogley Part III in which this early 20th century author describes St Margaret's Church, its monuments, vicars and curates, the history of various local estates and the Barking School Board - useful insight into education 100 years ago. Another 'must have' volume.

Patrick Denney, 'History and Guide, Colchester' (2004) pp 160, Tempus Publishing Ltd., £14.99.

Patrick Denney has written an excellent popular history of Colchester, clearly presented and extensively illustrated. Tourists, tourist guides, Colchester residents and that elusive target of dust covers, the 'general reader' will find here the familiar story of Cunobelin and Boudica, the Siege of Colchester, the flourishing cloth trade, Maryan persecutions, the Great Plague and the earthquake of 1884, as well as the more recent history of the town, delivered in clear prose and fine narrative style. Two

particular features of the book make it unusual, if not unique. Firstly, the author himself has compiled an impressive selection of colour photographs of the contemporary town, which form a central section of the book; secondly, the last fifth of the book consists of an illustrated tour of the town, based on the author's long experience as a tourist guide, highlighting the landmarks and monuments which can be seen in Colchester today. Even the experienced reader will find something unusual here.

Andrew Phillips

JOHN DANE 'UPSTAIRS AND DOWNSTAIRS' IN HATFIELD BROAD OAK

The early modern period is normally the first in which it is possible to gain a direct insight into the affairs of families and individuals due to the survival, in some cases, of wealthier families' correspondence, of their estate papers and household accounts. Archives like those of the Barrington family of Hatfield Broad Oak now deposited in the British Library and the Essex Record Office are particularly rewarding in this sense.

What is, however, usually missing from such collections are the papers or recollections of family servants. Their activities and opinions, whether deferential or disobedient, are recorded at one remove. In the case of the Barringtons, the brief reminiscences of John Dane, a Hertfordshire tailor's son, who composed "A Declaration of [the] Remarkable Prouedences in the Course of My Life" towards its close in New England have survived and have been in print, although unnoticed, since 1854.

Dane's text recalls his boyhood at Berkhamstead and Bishops Stortford, the temptations, financial and sexual, to which he was subjected and the influence of Calvinist preachers like Samuel Fairclough and John Norton.

It was at Norton's suggestion to his father that John Dane entered the service of Sir Thomas and Lady Judith Barrington very late in the 1620s or very early in the 1630s as their Butler. 'That was a ueary Religious famely', he wrote, where he 'cept companie with the choise[s]t Christians.' Dane recalled how the Christmas festivities in the household disturbed his mistress and led him to 'a serious medetation of the Joys of heauen' and the vanities of this world. 'It toke sutch an impresshon of my harte as that, though it was a time of Jolety, I could scarce here musick nor se wantonnes, [dancing?] that I was able to show my face without sheding of tares.'

Subsequently, Dane married and left the Barringtons' service to set himself up as a tailor in Hatfield Broad Oak. The established tailors there apparently complained to Sir Thomas's widowed mother, Lady Joan, and to Sir Thomas himself about the competition he offered them. Sir Thomas's brother, Robert, expected Dane to be ordered out of town. But, despite three hearings before Sir Thomas and Dane's uncorroborated claim that he was summoned before Quarter Sessions, his adversaries did not prevail and later became his friends. Subsequently, Dane decided that the temptations he was exposed to in England would be reduced if he migrated to settle in the Puritan colony of Massachusetts.

Dane's account of his life is permeated by a sense of Calvinist providentialism. But it is also full of revealing anecdotes

about life in seventeenth-century Essex and Hertfordshire and gives us a glimpse of the household life of the Barringtons of Hatfield Broad Oak from below stairs of a kind not to be found elsewhere.

Christopher Thompson

ESSEX PLACE-NAMES PROJECT

The 8th Annual Place-names Seminar took place at Braintree Museum on 3rd July 2004, chaired by Mr. John Hunter. Now that he has retired, the Project Coordinator acknowledged the crucial part Mr. Dave Buckley, County Archaeologist and Head of Heritage Conservation, has played in his support and enthusiasm for the project since its beginnings. A paper given by Mrs. Verna Long and Mr. Ricky Ricketts (Brain Valley Archaeological Society) traced from maps and field investigation the Little Park boundary ditch. Footpaths were shown to follow old mapped field boundaries. Footpath deviations may indicate sites of interest. A probable chapel of the monks of Leighs Priory was identified from a footpath junction and carved stonework at the site. Near Durwoods Hall was found a probable Mesolithic flint factory.

Maria Medlycott used old maps and documents to show strip farming in common meadows in Roydon. Large open fields named Langland and Hungerdowns can still be traced, and recent hedge removal has returned much of the landscape to a medieval appearance. In spite of recent development, significant sections of ancient boundaries and hedges survive.

Dr. David Parsons of the English Place-name Society gave a fascinating account

of the evidence for a fluctuating boundary between the East Angles and East Saxons using place-name evidence. Until the 9th century the kingdoms were ruled by different dynasties, East Anglia embracing Christianity c.630 AD. Suffolk has no 'pagan site' place-names while Essex has several, perhaps suggesting a difference in tolerance of pagan communities. Place-names provide an insight into dialectical differences between East Saxons and East Angles. He showed that by the 11th century, Scandinavian place-names have a significantly higher incidence in Norfolk than in either Suffolk or Essex, suggesting Viking influence was similar in the two latter counties but greatest in Norfolk.

James Kemble.

ROBERT RICH, THE 2ND EARL OF WARWICK AND THE REV. JOHN BEDLE OF BARNSTON

Leez, the Essex home of the 2nd Earl of Warwick (1587-1658), was described by a Royalist contemporary as "*the common rendezvous of all schismatical preachers*". Calamy, on the other hand, noted the Earl to be "*a great patron and Maecenas to the pious and religious ministry*." Perhaps a more balanced twentieth century view is that the Warwicks were "*as benevolent as they were powerful: to their many livings, they presented a series of remarkably able clergy, the hub of whose universe was 'delicious Leez', especially in the time of the saintly Mary Rich*." It is certainly striking how often the Earl and his household impinge, in one way or another, on the recorded events in the

life of John Bedle (1595-1667), a puritan minister who was prominent in the religious turmoil of the 1630s and 1640s.

Bedle, a Cambridge graduate, was born in Suffolk. The Earl of Warwick was the patron of his first parish, Little Leighs, in 1623. If Warwick was not initially aware of Bedle's puritan credentials, he would soon have become so. Bishop Laud took disciplinary action taken against him in 1630 and 1633. He also fell under the influence of the Chelmsford lecturer, Thomas Hooker (c.1586-1647). In the preface of Bedle's only published book, John Fuller noted *"we were of an intimate society for many years, we took sweet counsell together... we oft breathed and powred out our souls together in Prayer, Fasting and conferences...he had the happiness of a young Elisha ... to be watered by the droppings of that great Elija, that renowned man of God in his generation, Reverend Thomas Hooker."*

In November 1629, Bedle was one of 49 Essex clergy to sign a petition in support of the Chelmsford lecturer who was in serious trouble with Bishop Laud. Early in the following year, Hooker was suspended and bailed to appear before the Court of High Commission. A tenant of the Earl of Warwick in Great Waltham put up the surety of £50, but Hooker's friends felt that the situation was too dangerous and persuaded him to escape to Holland. Supporters collected the £50 to reimburse the tenant for the surrendered bail, and the Earl of Warwick offered asylum for Hooker's family in Old Park at Great Waltham.

In 1632, Warwick offered the living of Barnston to Samuel Collins (d. 1657), then vicar of Braintree (another Warwick living). Though the Parochial Inquisition of 1650 described Collins as *"an able*

godly preaching minister", during the 1630s he appears to have been Laud's local informant about non conforming puritans like Hooker, of whom he strongly disapproved. Collins declined Warwick's offer of Barnston but suggested to Laud that Bedle should be offered the living instead *"to secure this young man in a conformable way."* He advised the bishop to administer a menacing admonition *"to intimate that your Lordship hath so watchful an eye over us in Braintree as that few things can be spoken or done, but that they come to your Lordship's ear."* Bedle accepted the living of Barnston in 1632. He was not to be brow beaten, however, and three years later Laud had to admonish him again for omitting parts of the divine service and for refusing to conform.

In 1638 Laud (by then archbishop) discovered that Bedle had visited Harbledown, near Canterbury, preaching *"very disorderly three hours at a time, and had got himself many ignorant followers."* How did a minister from rural north west Essex come to be preaching in an east Kent parish? The links are tenuous but seem to point to the Earl of Warwick. At that time, Harbledown was home to Richard Culmer (c1597-1662) a notorious Kent puritan cleric and iconoclast, who, in 1635, had been suspended by Archbishop Laud for not reading from the Book of Sports. As a result of accusing the man he suspected of informing against him, Culmer spent three years in the Fleet prison in London. He was still without a living in 1638, but was living in Harbledown and periodically conducting services there. At some point, Warwick had become acquainted with Culmer, perhaps during the latter's spell in prison in London, and spoke in his favour in the House of Lords, stating that he had *"personal*

experience of... his... great activeness in the common cause." It seems possible that Warwick was the link between the two men, and that he may have recommended Bedle to Culmer as a suitable preacher.

In 1644 Bedle took in Elizabeth Sadler from the parish of St Stephen's Walbrook, in the City of London, for spiritual assistance, at the request of her minister, Thomas Watson (c1620-1686), Bedle's son-in-law. Describing this event later in life, she recorded that she had been "*buffeted by horrid Satanical Suggestions and blasphemous Temptations.....that brought her Life to the gates of the Grave and her distressed Soul to the gates of Hell.*" Though prone to recurrences of religious doubt throughout her life, she later wrote that she had received great benefit from her stay at Barnston. It was during this time that Bedle was invited to exchange with the Earl of Warwick's chaplain, Dr Anthony Walker (d.1692), and Bedle preached at Leeze on 21 July 1644. This event had several repercussions. Firstly, Elizabeth Sadler met the earl's chaplain, subsequently marrying him before his preferment in 1650 to Fyfield (another Warwick living). Secondly, the sermon had a marked effect on at least two people – Mary Rich, the future Countess of Warwick (1625-1678), and Arthur Wilson (1595-1652), historian and playwright, who was acting at the time as steward to the Warwick household. Wilson left an account of the sermon in which Bedle developed the idea that "*every Christian ought to keep a record of his own actions and ways*" According to his autobiographical account, this led Wilson to reflect upon the events of his own life. Mary Rich, also perhaps under Bedle's influence, kept an introspective religious diary, and Bedle's only publication, "The Journall or Diary of a

Thankful Christian", was said to have been one of her favourite books. After Bedle's ejection from his living in 1662, the Countess occasionally drove over to Barnston to visit her old mentor.

Bedle was the first signatory of the "Essex Testimony" of May 1648. The first 12 signatures are all from the Dunmow Hundred so, if the document originated locally, Bedle is likely to have been a contributor, even if he was not the principal author. This stern manifesto opposed "*the deluge of popery, Superstition, Heresy, Schism and Profaneness.....contrary to sound doctrine and the power of Godliness.*" In February of the following year, he signed the "Essex Watchman's Watchword" strongly opposing religious toleration which "*would lead men to apostasize and cast off the profession of Christian faith.....(and) turn Turks or Jews or Arians or Atheists.*" Not surprisingly, when the episcopal hierarchy was abolished by Parliament, he was elected as a member of the new church governing body, the Eighth (Dunmow and Freshwell) Classis.

Like many puritan clergy, Bedle refused to conform with the Act of Uniformity in 1662 and was expelled his living. Much hardship was experienced by many of the ejected clergy who, technically, were prevented from holding religious services or teaching. The Earl of Warwick supported Nathaniel Ranew (d.1673), vicar of Felsted (another Warwick living), with a pension of £20 per annum after his ejection in 1662, and it seems likely that Bedle would have also received help from the earl if he had needed it. Apart from the Countess of Warwick's visits to him, nothing is known about the remaining five years of his life and his will is extremely brief. Bequests of 12 pence to each of his children suggest

that he had very few assets. However the most striking feature of his will is the complete absence of any religious preamble, an omission normally associated with the Quakers. Had he become a member of the Society of Friends in his final years?

It should be noted that not all clergy patronised by the Earl of Warwick were resistant puritans. At least two – Dr Anthony Walker of Fyfield, and Christopher Glascock, headmaster of Felsted School (a Warwick foundation) and an occasional preacher at Leez – conformed in 1662. Of the latter, it was said at his funeral sermon *"he had indeed a Compassion for Dissenters, and such as by some might be interpreted a favouring of their way. But his Charity was more to their person than their Cause..."*

Michael Leach

Sources:

- Bedle, J: "The Journall or Diary of a Thankful Christian" (1656) London
 Craze, M: "A Guide to the Parish Church of Felsted" (1969) Chelmsford
 Craze, M. "History of Felsted School 1567-1947" (1955) Ipswich
 Davids, T: "Annals of Evangelical Nonconformity in Essex" (1863) London
 Dictionary of National Biography (1968 reprint)
 Eales, J: "Community and Disunity: Kent & the English Civil Wars 1640-1649" (2001) Keith Dickson
 Grieve, H: "The Sleepers and the Shadows" Vol ii (1994) Chelmsford
 ed. Itzoe, L: "The Swisser" by Arthur Wilson (1984) Garland
 Matthews A G: "Calamy Revised" (1988) Oxford
 Smith, C F: "Mary Rich, Countess of Warwick; her Family and Friends" (1901) London

Taylor, W: "History of the Independent Protestant Dissenters of Billericay" (1975) no publisher

Walker, A: "The Vertuous Wife or the Holy Life of Mrs Elizabeth Walker" (1694) London

Smith, H: "The Ecclesiastical History of Essex" (1933) Colchester

ADVISORY COMMITTEE FOR ARCHAEOLOGY IN ESSEX, 2003-4.

The Committee met on 3 occasions during the year with county councillors and representatives of Essex Archaeology, Museum curators, County and local Societies and English Heritage. Appreciation was expressed to Mr. David Buckley, Head of Essex Heritage Conservation who retired. Mr. Owen Bedwin replaced Mr. Buckley in the reorganised Section. The Field Archaeology Unit was also reorganised at Fairfield Road, Braintree under Mr. Mark Atkinson. Severe financial constraints were being applied by Essex County Council to 'non-statutory' activities including heritage and archaeology.

A visit was made by the Committee to the 15th century 'Swan Hall' (with crown-post roof) in the centre of Prittlewell, well restored after a recent fire. The recently-opened Foulness Visitor Centre has won a MoD award for innovation of a community project.

Under new government guidelines, the Heritage Environment Record (formerly SMR) was to contain both archaeological and historic building records on a single database.

Archaeology: At Halstead a Mesolithic flint scatter has been excavated. Bronze

Age ditches and collared urns have been found at Tendring. The Summer Field School attracted over 60 students and revealed Iron Age ditches and a horse burial at Cressing Temple.

Coalhouse Fort featured on BBC's Restoration series; it housed a unique 'quick-firer' battery. 'Time Team' was making programmes for showing in 2005 about St. Osyth and Prittlewell. The 'Saxon King' burial at Prittlewell was of international significance; suggestions that it related to the Saxon arch in Prittlewell church were being investigated. Excavations at Park School Rayleigh had unexpectedly revealed 120 Saxon burials. The 400th anniversary of Harwich Town's charter was being marked by local heritage events and 3D mapping using 16th century maps.

World War II defence sites for Rochford District have been recorded. Sampford Heritage working with Essex County Council has found Neolithic and Roman villa sites. A Bronze Age cemetery has been detected at Teybrook Farm, Colchester and a Roman road at Great Tey.

Caroline McDonald had been appointed "Finds Liaison Officer" based at Colchester Museum and has been instrumental in encouraging the public (including schools and metal detectorists) in reporting finds of all periods. The Countryside Liaison Officer Adrian Gascoyne was working with farmers advising on conservation of archaeological sites.

Publications, web sites: Stansted Airport excavations and the Roman villa excavations at Boreham have been published in East Anglian Archaeology. From County Hall, Stephanie Woods has developed a web site

<http://unlockingessex.essexcc.gov.uk> containing information about archaeological sites. Promotion of SE Essex archaeology was aided by www.finestprospect.org.uk.

European projects: The Gunpowder Factory at Waltham Abbey had been identified as one of the British 'anchor points' on a European Heritage Trail but was running into difficulties partly because of low visitor numbers. Assistance was hoped for restoration and development of Jaywick Martello Tower and Tilbury Fort.

James Kemble.

A COLCHESTER LAD'S PATRIOTISM

The Evening Star of 28th August, 1914, had the following entry -

"The following letter has been received by his mother at Colchester from Prvt Leslie Clark, aged 16, who having just left the Colchester Royal Grammar School, has joined the 5th Battalion, Essex Regiment.

"My dearest Mother, - I am writing to you on absolute business terms. We paraded this afternoon for the Colonel to see how many men and N.C.O.'s were willing to go abroad. I believe some 80 per cent answered their country's call, now why shouldn't I? My forefathers before me have won and held this country for us and now when we are in need of men, one man from each family ought to volunteer. Surely it is better to fight the Germans in their land than have to fight them on our own doorstep. Now, as I am the eldest son, I wish to fight for my country abroad. All our officers have volunteered. I want to follow their suit,

mother dear. I am only asking you because I know an Englishman like father would wish me to go to defend the old flag abroad".

"Our army at present is only a few thousand men, and they must be supported in this hour of national peril. Lord Kitchener wants 100,000 men and this appeal has been badly replied to, and the result will be we shall be forced to join, and I would much prefer to join voluntarily than by force. Don't think me selfish; but I want to defend you and England's freedom, and if I don't who will? The old men will have to, and perhaps the women. Reply at once, dear mother = Your affectionate son, Leslie"

"PS Don't let sister Olive persuade you. I shall come back to take her to dances tell her"

The Colcestrian, magazine of Colchester's Royal Grammar School, for November 1914 states - "Valete L W Clark, Harsnett's House. Form 5A. (Has played) House Cricket and Hockey and Shooting". His cricket was not outstanding but his shooting was high scoring.

In the same magazine it records "Clarke (sic) L, 5th Essex" was one of the Old Colcestrians with the Colours. This information is repeated in further copies of the magazine until 1917.

In the casualties list in June 1917's *Colcestrian* he is listed as killed and his name is on the School's War Memorial as well as on that in Colchester's Town Hall.

The family know that he was at Gallipoli and believed he was killed there but the
Commonwealth War Graves

Commission web site lists him as "CLARK, LESLIE WILLIAM, Rifleman, Service No. 393031, date of death 08/05/1917, aged 19. 1st/ 9th Bn London Regt. (Queen Victoria's Rifles)".

Leslie must have been evacuated from Gallipoli among London Regiment casualties to the Military hospital at Etaples. This hospital was in use both in WWI and WWII. He is remembered with honour at Etaples Military Cemetery, grave XIX.

Leslie William was the eldest son of William Wallington Pope Clark and Emily Elizabeth his wife. Their residence was 10 East Stockwell Street, Colchester, but the family came from Herefordshire. *The Essex County Telegraph Colchester Directory, 1914*, states that Mr Clark had business premises in The Three Cups Yard, Colchester and occupied 15 East Stockwell Street.

John S Appleby

A LINK BETWEEN CHELMSFORD AND JAMESTOWN, VIRGINIA?

Benjamin Woolley is writing a book on the history of Jamestown, Virginia, the first permanent British settlement in America. The book will be published in 2006-7 by HarperCollins to mark the four hundredth anniversary of the foundation of the town. He is seeking information on an apparent link between Jamestown and Chelmsford.

A letter from Dudley Carleton to John Chamberlain, dated 18 August 1607, contains news of the arrival of English planters in Virginia. In a postscript, Carleton considered the name given to the settlement that they had begun to build. 'Mr (Walter) Warner hath a letter

from Mr George Percy who names their town Jamesfort, which we like best of all the rest because it comes near to Chemes-ford.' Most editors have assumed that Chemes-ford is Chelmsford. Why would Carleton have wanted the new settlement to have a name sounding like Chelmsford? Was there some personal or religious connection?

The correspondence of Dudley Carleton and John Chamberlain is one of the most colourful and informative of this period. Carleton (1573-1632) was one-time secretary to Henry, earl of Northumberland (brother of the George Percy quoted above), and in 1610 was ambassador to Venice. He was MP for Cornwall but has no known links with Essex. John Chamberlain was son of alderman Richard of London (sheriff in 1561) and they appear to have been a family of ironmongers, but again without any obvious Essex connection.

Any information would be welcome. Mr Woolley can be contacted through the Newsletter editor or on woolley@vtvc.co.uk

THE ALTHAM FAMILY MANUSCRIPTS IN CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

One of the great problems confronting early modern historians studying the county of Essex in the seventeenth-century has been the relative lack of correspondence available from the period. That of the Barringtons of Hatfield Broad Oak now to be found divided between the British Library and the Essex Record Office is the one major exception.

Admittedly, there is some valuable material in the State Papers in the Public Record Office and amongst the archives of the boroughs of Colchester and Maldon now deposited in the ERO. Other, much smaller collections (like the Stoner family's papers) can be found in the British Library or in the Bodleian.

This gap may now be filled, however modestly, by the papers of the Altham family of Mark Hall near Harlow recently deposited in the Cambridge University Library as Additional Ms.9270. Its two volumes contain just over 400 letters dating from 1618 down to c.1680. Although they are largely personal in nature and originated from figures like Lady Joan Altham, and her sons, James and John, there is some material on the public life of the county. Like the Barrington papers, they will be one of the first sources to be examined by serious investigators of the history of seventeenth-century Essex in the future.

It is possible that a partial or complete transcript of these documents was made by Mary Elizabeth Bohannon. Dr Clive Holmes seems to have examined these papers in the late-1960s and in the 1970s. Her papers, including extensive transcripts of the Barrington family's documents, were deposited in Cornell University's Library and can now be seen there.

Christopher Thompson

LORDS OF ALL THEY SURVEY: ESTATE MAPS AT GUILDHALL LIBRARY

Guildhall Library Print Room 9 August – 30 October 2004 Open Monday-Saturday 9.30am to 5pm (Bookshop closed on Saturdays) Free admission

Tube: Bank, Mansion House, St Paul's, Moorgate

[useums galleries/city london libraries/g
h lib printroom exhibition.htm](#)

Guildhall Library is delighted to present an exhibition of estate maps from its collections, ranging from the 16th to the 19th centuries. The Manuscripts Section of Guildhall Library holds archives of numerous families, businesses, ecclesiastical bodies, livery companies and other institutions based in the City of London which owned far-flung estates in this country and beyond. In the course of running those estates, maps were produced and often proudly displayed as a symbol of a landowner's status, as well as an important part of estate management. The maps give a fascinating picture of the English landscape and its agriculture, and of London estates, in the early modern period.

Whilst the majority of the maps show estates in London and the south east of England (Kent and Essex are particularly well represented), they also include Knighton in Staffordshire and plantations on the Caribbean island of St Kitts. Among the surveyors are the celebrated 16th-century mapmakers Ralph Treswell and Israel Amyce.

This free exhibition is an exciting and unique opportunity to see and compare these chronologically and topographically diverse maps. An illustrated catalogue in full colour will be available for sale in Guildhall Library Bookshop.

Guildhall Library Print Room
Aldermanbury, London EC2P 2EJ
Tel: 020 7332 1862

[http://www.cityoflondon.gov.uk/Corporati
on/leisure_heritage/libraries_archives_m](http://www.cityoflondon.gov.uk/Corporati
on/leisure_heritage/libraries_archives_m)

HADSTOCK ST. BOTOLPH. FOUNDATION, FABRIC AND THE NORTH DOOR

Hadstock is well known for its late Saxon church. It is an unusually large cruciform church. The crossing arches and north door have rare and very fine carved ornament datable c.1060-80. The church has been explained as the site of the monastery founded by St Botolph in 654, or as the minster built by Canute to celebrate his victory at the battle of Assandun in 1016. Excavation inside the church in 1974 by Warwick Rodwell showed that the first church for which there was evidence was of cruciform plan, but did not reveal anything to demonstrate a connection with Botolph or Canute.

Another famous feature of the church is the north door, the carpentry of which was believed to be Saxon by the late Cecil Hewett. Further research by Jane Geddes showed that the carpentry techniques used to make it are found from the mid 11th to the early 12th century. However, the ironwork on the outside of the door, apparently once a pattern of dense scrolls, is consistent with examples in late Saxon manuscripts. The door has remained a subject of continuing interest, partly because of its great age and potential for dating by dendrochronology and partly because of the interest in historic carpentry stimulated by Hewett's work. A grant from the Society of Antiquaries made it possible for Dan Miles and Martin Bridge of the Oxford Dendrochronology Laboratory to take

cores from the door using a microborer, a narrow hollow section drill specially developed for drilling across the width of narrow planks to obtain cores for dating. This was done successfully in 2003, and analysis of the cores indicated a date of c.1040-70, confirming the door to be the oldest known in England. This prompted a reassessment of its carpentry and ironwork by Jane Geddes and Adrian Gibson.

To put these exciting discoveries about the door in the context of the history and development of the church as a whole, a seminar was held on 8 July 2004 at the invitation of the Hadstock Society, bringing together those who have worked on the Church over the past 30 years. Pat Croxton-Smith summarised the history of the Church and the village, emphasising its relatively small size and poverty, always with an absentee manorial lord, which begs the question of why such a large church should have been built there if there were not a connection with Botolph or Canute.

Martin Bridge related how attempts had first been made to tree-ring date the door 30 years ago, and described the technical feat of taking the door off its hinges and using the microborer to obtain cores from all four boards of which it is made. The boards probably all came from the same tree, probably a large pollard perhaps 1.2m in diameter and over 400 years old. The rings in the boards cover the period 663-1022. The outermost sapwood rings have been removed, but making an allowance for these, it can be estimated that the tree was felled after 1034, most likely in the period 1040-1070.

Jane Geddes had reconstructed the history of the north door using antiquarian papers now in the British

Library. People first took an interest in the door because of the skin on it said to be of a Dane, but recently shown by DNA analysis to be cowhide. A drawing by James Essex made before 1775 showed decorative hoops at the top of the door. An early 19th-century drawing by Buckler shows the Y-shaped hinge fittings, making it fairly certain these are original fixtures. These can also be paralleled in an 11th-century Norwegian door at Urnes. Evidence from Saffron Walden Museum indicates that the door was repaired in 1830, whilst Richard Neville's records reveal that the door was removed and replaced for a while with one more weathertight in the middle of the 19th century. Adrian Gibson explained how the door had been repaired, the three-quarter round ledges being carefully removed so that the hinges could be repaired. The inner Y-shaped parts of the hinges had been retained, but the bars had been cut off and new ones skilfully and almost invisibly welded on and secured with specially made facet-headed nails. Just when this restoration was carried out is uncertain. Examination of the hundreds of nail holes in the door has identified some of the original decoration, including the hoops shown in the antiquarian drawings and a series of S-shaped patterns. The original appearance of the door would have been striking, with the decorative ironwork against the background of the cowhide, which traces of pigment show to have been coloured red.

The door in the 15th-century west tower has also been re-examined. The boards of which this is made are probably contemporary with the tower and have no potential for tree-ring dating. But the hinges have the same Y-shaped fixture as the north door and must also date from the 11th century. Remarkably, one

strap has a decorative scroll still attached.

Warwick Rodwell reviewed the results of his excavation, in particular for what light it shed on the north doorway. This is not in its original position: the evidence of the masonry around it indicates it has been moved here and rebuilt, probably in the 13th century when the south door was inserted. This raises the question of where the doorway was moved from. Similarly, there is the related problem of where the ironwork of the west door came from. Originally, the main door into the church was probably at the west end. There was also a doorway about half way along the north wall, before the existing one was formed, uncomfortably close to the crossing. But there were also doors in the north wall of the north transept, and the north wall of the medieval chancel. A 1775 drawing of the latter shows it to have been Saxo-Norman in style. So the original positions in the church of the north door, and of the ironwork of the west door, apparently contemporary with that of the north door, remain problematic.

Eric Fernie considered the architectural context of the carved and moulded stonework of the transept arches and north doorway. He argues that, however curiously irregular and rebuilt the stonework of the south transept arch might seem, and even if the two bottom courses of the bases are reused, it was designed and originally built as a single entity. In addition, the base mouldings are mirrored by the imposts of the north door. As to dating, the detached shafts have a potentially wide date range, and the palmette motif no very satisfactory parallels. However, the angle roll round the doorway arch is much more diagnostic, not being known before the 1060s. This, of course, fits well with the

new date of c.1040-70 for the boards of the door.

The transept arches and north doorway belong to the third building phase identified in the church by Rodwell. They indicate a major programme of work to the fabric, perhaps following a fire. The date, c.1060-80, does not fit in with the possible foundation of Canute's minster in 1020, or any other known historical event which has been associated with the church. Indeed, the archaeological evidence suggests there was a major church here before then. That this church was a successor to Botolph's monastery remains a possible and attractive explanation. A field adjacent to the church, which has produced pottery and other finds and has long been identified as a possible site of medieval settlement, may hold a key to a clearer picture of Hadstock's origins, and its investigation is a project which the Hadstock Society would like to undertake.

David Andrews

'ARCHAEOLOGY IN THE PIPELINE'

You can see the fabulous bronze shears on display at Saffron Walden Museum until 7 November. 'Archaeology in the Pipeline' is a preview of discoveries, mostly Iron Age and Roman, made in Essex and Cambridgeshire on the route of a Transco gas line.

Saffron Walden Museum is open every day of the year except Christmas Eve and Christmas Day. Tel: 01799-510333

PERSONAL MEMBERSHIP - Subscriptions due on January 1st each year
Single Member - £18
Two members at one address - £20
Institutions - £20
Associate Member - £8

NAMES AND ADDRESSES

Secretary	Membership Secretary	Librarian
Dr. M. Leach	Miss Ann Turner	Mr. A.B. Phillips
2 Landview Gardens	1 Robin Close	19 Victoria Road
Ongar	Great Bentley	Colchester
Essex CM5 9EQ	Essex CO7 8QH	Essex CO3 3NT
Tel. 01277 363106	Tel. 01206 250894	Tel. 01206 546775

Enquiries about delayed or missing publications and about the supply of recent back numbers should be addressed to the Secretary.

APPEAL FOR THE PUBLICATION AND RESEARCH FUND (PRF)

This fund replaces the Publications Development Fund. (see page 14) It will support publication of articles in each Volume of *Essex Archaeology and History* as well as Occasional Papers. Donations are placed into an INALIENABLE account, which cannot be spent. It is the Interest thereon which is distributed by awards granted by our COUNCIL. As at 2 April 2004 the projected value of the fund stands at £33,483.80

Donations payable to: The Essex Society for Archaeology and History
By: Cash/Cheques; Gift Aid Schemes; "In Memoriam" Donations; Bequests by Wills
Donations of acceptable books

Please address enquiries to:
Bill Abbott, 45 Cambridge Road, Colchester CO3 3NR
Tel. 01206 369948 or e-mail bill.abbott@btinternet.com

DATA PROTECTION ACT

In order to run the Society it is necessary to keep paper and electronic records of members' names and addresses. It is the Society's policy to keep members' names, addresses, telephone numbers and subscription status only. This information is disclosed to no one, inside or outside the Society, other than those officers and members of Council who need it in order to run the organisation.

Members do have the right to refuse to allow any information about them to be stored on computer, and they should let me know if this is their wish. However, we hope that this note will reassure members that the very limited information held about them is secure and will not be used for any purpose other than the efficient running of the Society. Anyone requiring further details can contact me, or the Newsletter Editor.

Michael Leach

THE ESSEX SOCIETY FOR ARCHAEOLOGY AND HISTORY

NEWSLETTER NUMBER 143

ISSN 0305-8530

Books about Essex

Bought & Sold

ALSO LITERATURE ART PHILOSOPHY HISTORY AND SCIENCE

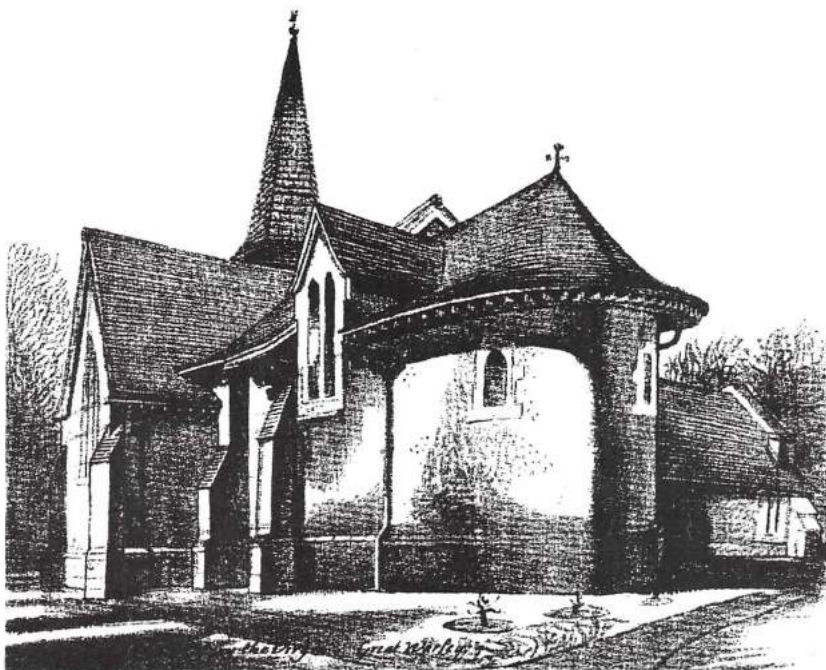
Greyfriars Books

Rare & Secondhand

BOOKSHOP 92B EAST HILL COLCHESTER ESSEX CO1 2QN
(01206) 563138

www.gfbooks-colchester.co.uk
essexbooks@greyfriarsbooks.co.uk

Essex Archaeology and History News



Winter 2004

THE ESSEX SOCIETY FOR ARCHAEOLOGY AND HISTORY

NEWSLETTER 144

WINTER 2004

CONTENTS

FROM THE PRESIDENT	1
ESSEX VCH FUNDING CRISIS	2
2004 ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING	3
SILVER END AND RIVENHALL: THE HISTORICAL ORIGIN OF THE NAMES	5
VISIT TO GREAT WARLEY CHURCH	7
OLIVER'S AGUE IN OLD BONES – A PLEA FOR HELP!	8
VISIT TO DYNES HALL AND GREAT MAPLESTEAD CHURCH	9
LIBRARY NOTES	11
THE RETURN OF THE FOREST	11
THE CELEBRATION OF BONFIRE NIGHT IN VICTORIAN ESSEX	11
ANOTHER LOST HOUSE – SEWARDSTONE LODGE	14
ARCHAEOLOGICAL SIGNIFICANCE OF FIELD NAMES – AN EARLY OBSERVATION	14
RECENT LIBRARY ADDITIONS:	14
VOLUNTEERS NEEDED	15
NEW APPOINTMENT TO RAISE THE PROFILE OF INDUSTRIAL ARCHAEOLOGY IN ESSEX AND EASTERN COUNTIES	15
THE ARCHAEOLOGY OF STANSTED AIRPORT	16

EDITOR: SALLY GALE

Historic Environment, Waste Recycling and Environment, Essex County Council,
County Hall, Chelmsford, CM1 1QH

Telephone: Chelmsford 437513 E-mail: sally.gale@essexcc.gov.uk

Assistant Editor: Michael Leach

**COPY FOR THE NEXT ISSUE SHOULD BE SENT TO THE EDITOR AT THE
ABOVE ADDRESS NO LATER THAN 18 FEBRUARY 2005**

The opinions expressed in this publication are those of the contributors and not necessarily those of the Society or its officers.

Cover illustration:

Saint Mary the Virgin, Great Warley by A.W. Wellings from 'The Church of St Mary the Virgin, Great Warley, Essex: history and guide' (Warley Abbess, Warley Magna, Great Warley: a digest of church and village history, 1247-1975) by H.R. Wilkins published 1975 with illustrated guide by A.W. Wellings

Members of the Society visited this church designed by architect Charles Harrison Townsend in July this year. See page 7 for details.

The illustration of the Angel of the Chalice window on page 8 is also by A.W. Wellings from the same church guide.

FROM THE PRESIDENT

Proximity to London has always had both advantages and disadvantages for our county, although the prospect (or spectre) of Stansted expansion and 130,000 new homes for Essex certainly threatens a problematic period ahead. These developments also come at a time when systems for the protection of the historic environment are in a state of flux. Locally, new arrangements are being negotiated for the provision of advice on archaeology and building conservation within the planning process. Up to now these services have been provided centrally by Essex County Council (with a great deal of expertise and success) for the District Councils in Essex, who are statutorily responsible for these matters. Unfortunately the climate of Local Authority funding will make it impossible for ECC to continue to bear the full cost of this work. Delicate negotiations are now proceeding in the hope that the County and Districts can in future share the financial burden while maintaining a central expert unit to undertake the very necessary work. The recently issued government statement *Review of Heritage Protection: The way Forward* (DCMS 2004) suggests that just such arrangements between Local Authorities under Service Level Agreements (SLAs) may be the best way to deliver historic environment advice. We wish these important negotiations every success.

Nationally, a forthcoming White Paper will apparently reconsider the roles of DCMS and English Heritage within the designation and listing process. One topic under discussion is the possibility of reviving local lists to take account of local historical importance of buildings and other aspects of the environment rather than just their national

significance. We will watch with interest the mechanisms proposed for greater input into the listing process by "community" and "amenity" groups such as ESAH, and hope that they will both be flexible and robust. One result may be a greater regard for buildings and landscapes of the 19th and 20th centuries that may be worthy of some degree of protection. Certainly, the degree of community feeling about local landmarks should not be underestimated, as can be seen in the current hoo-hah over the future of Maldon's Marine Swimming Lake. Opened in 1905 this has remained one of the important aspects of Maldon's riverfront and, along with the Promenade and the barges, attracts thousands of visitors from all over Essex and East London. Perhaps new legislation that took account of popular attitudes to historic environments and their usage, even quite recent ones, could have a very positive effect on the planning process and maybe, just maybe, it would prevent some of the crasser examples of the unsympathetic development and change.

Another aspect of the financial pressure upon Essex County Council has been the re-structuring of archaeology. As a result, earlier this year the County Archaeologist Dave Buckley retired after 30 years as a working archaeologist in Essex. Voted County Archaeologist of the Year by the Congress of Independent Archaeologists in 1996, Dave has made an immense contribution to the profile of archaeology in Essex (and one that will no doubt continue). His successes are too numerous to be all noted here, but a couple must be mentioned: The support of archaeology in Essex through the attracting of massive external support and sponsorship from both local sources and European funds. The latter has involved

partnership projects with other European colleagues including a study of Napoleonic and other nineteenth-century forts, PlanArch 2, and European routes for the Industrial Heritage. The ECC Archaeology publication programme is also highly admired, both in its academic and more popular formats, especially *Essex Past and Present* its archaeological newspaper that has been distributed free to about 80,000 households in Essex for 20 years. With regard to our own Society he has served as a Council member and as President 1999-2002, being instrumental in many important decisions and projects including the Essex Place-Names Project. Under the ECC reorganisation we also congratulate ESAH members Owen Bedwin, who has succeeded Dave as County Archaeologist, and Nigel Brown has taken on a slightly amended version of Owen's previous role and become Head of Historic Environment Management.

A large party of members met on October 10th for the Morant Dinner in attractive surroundings at the Old Moot Hall, Castle Hedingham. Our guest speaker was George Courtauld, a Deputy Lieutenant of the County, currently Chairman of the Haven Gateway. Mr. Courtauld provided one of the most entertaining and educational talks for many a year, with a light-hearted look at his family's fortunes over several hundred years. He started with their escape as Huguenot refugees from 16th century France, where they had a reputation as pirates, before moving on to their rise to "middle class" Essex man. In this "gallop" through the Courtauld ancestry our speaker also covered the rescue of a relative's remains from an archaeologist's shoebox; silver-smithing in London and a trip to the Hermitage in St. Petersburg to see surviving

Courtauld work; the fortune made from the invention of black crepe for mourning; the invention and uses of rayon; and the history of the Courtauld mills in Pebmarsh and Halstead. His talk ended with a rallying cry for the benefits Essex life. In his role as a Deputy Lieutenant George swears new citizens in and he apparently tops the ceremony with a pep talk on becoming Essex man (or woman) – in the best sense and with no reference to white socks or stiletto shoes!

Chris Thornton

ESSEX VCH FUNDING CRISIS

It is deeply disappointing to report that Essex County Council's annual grant to the Essex Victoria County History will be effectively halved from June 2005, with no guarantee that there will not be further cuts in the future. Such a drastic reduction of this grant at relatively short notice leaves desperately little time to find alternative sources of income, or financial support. At present the majority of the Essex VCH funding comes from ECC. It remains unclear whether the county will demand the same level of activity, in spite of their substantially reduced grant. Generous voluntary contributions to the Essex VCH Appeal produce about £10,000 per annum. In exchange for student teaching and supervision, the University of Essex provides the Essex VCH with office space and IT support. However the university itself has had a recent funding crisis, necessitating a swathe of academic staff redundancies. It is clearly not in a position to make up the Essex VCH funding shortfall of about £60,000 per annum, and may even be seeking economies in the near future. Unless

alternative funding can be found to cover this large deficit, Essex VCH faces a very uncertain future with the possibility of substantial staff redundancies (the present establishment is 2.6 full time equivalents - yes, two point six!) or even complete closure. The former will severely curtail all current Essex VCH projects, the latter would probably be a death blow as it has proved very difficult to resurrect the VCH after closure in other counties. This would be a very serious loss to the study of the history of this county, and a sorrowful waste of all the work done so far towards volumes XI and XII.

A full account of the situation will be found in the current issue (no: 4) of the VCH newsletter, *Essex Past*. Copies are available from the VCH Appeal Fund Secretary or the VCH Editor. They are happy to provide extra copies to any ESAH member able to distribute them to individuals, local groups, societies or potential donors. As much publicity as possible is needed. Any ideas about how to raise funds to ensure the publication of the next volume in 2005/2006 will be extremely welcome.

Please contact:

Mrs Patricia Herrman, Hon Secretary & Treasurer, Essex VCH Appeal Fund, West Bowers Hall, Woodham Walter, Maldon CM9 6RZ. Tel: 01245 222562. E-mail: patriciaherrman@talk21.com
Or

Dr Chris Thornton, VCH Essex, Dept of History, University of Essex, Wivenhoe Park, Colchester CO4 3SQ. Tel: 01206 873761. E-mail: ccthorn@essex.ac.uk
Information is also available on the web at www.essexpast.net.

Michael Leach

2004 ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING

This was held at Silver End village hall on 27 June. After the formal business, Mrs Ariel Crittall spoke on the history of the Crittall family. She began by explaining how her involvement with the family began when John Crittall needed a skating companion at short notice. She was volunteered by her aunt, but, proving very incompetent on ice, had made John laugh so much that he proposed marriage within ten days. Thus began a long and happy relationship.

The Crittall connection with Essex began in 1849 when Francis Berrington Crittall (FBC) moved from West Wickham in Kent to take over a long established ironmonger's shop at 27 Bank Street, Braintree. The business flourished under his energetic management, and difficulties in obtaining payments were overcome by organising an annual dinner for clients. He also organised routs, parties and balls in the town. FBC had ten children between 1850 and 1862, and died in 1879. One of his sons, Richard, took over the business and was joined by his brother, Francis Henry (FHC), in 1883. The latter had had an unhappy childhood, terrorised by a sadistic clergyman schoolteacher. After school, he was sent to Birmingham to work for an iron bedstead maker, and it was in that city that he met his future wife, Ellen Laura Carter, who transformed his life. She came from a warm, liberal-minded family and enabled him to break away from the rigid confines of his non-conformist background. They married in Birmingham, and the new wife startled the straight-laced society of Braintree on arriving in her husband's home town in 1883.

It was FHC who developed the manufacturing side of the business. Both he and his wife loved travel, and on a visit to China bought sculptures and textiles, an interest which was to have a marked influence on their second son, Walter Francis. Their first son, Valentine George (VGC), was also a keen traveller and, while visiting the USA, had been impressed by the ability of small engineering firms to adapt to armaments production. By 1915, the British army was suffering from a serious shortage of shells, the manufacture of which was restricted to a limited number of specialist factories. FHC, encouraged by VGC, contacted Ransomes of Ipswich to discuss the practicalities of using general engineering businesses to produce weapons, and this led to the formation of the East Anglian Munitions Committee of which he was elected joint chairman. FHC was able to acquire an 18 pound shell which was carefully cut in half for examination by the two firms. The government was persuaded that armament manufacture by non-specialist firms was practicable – as well as necessary – and window making was entirely displaced by weapon making for the rest of the war.

FHC had been aware that taking good care of workers was sound business sense. Labour relations in the factory were always excellent and, unusually at that time, the firm provided various facilities, including health care and a sports and social club. Production continued without interruption through the 1926 General Strike due to the excellent relations between managers and workers.

VGC had had an unhappy childhood, being sent away to boarding school at the age of 4, and was a somewhat

taciturn character as an adult. However he was an ardent believer in the welfare state, and in the provision of medical and dental services for workers. He installed central heating in the factory (a pioneering venture) and employed people with disabilities at normal rates of pay. He took his convictions into politics and stood successfully as Labour candidate for Maldon, though the parliament was short-lived and he failed to achieve re-election. However, in recognition of his commitment to the welfare of his workers, he was knighted in 1931 and ennobled (as Lord Braintree) in 1947.

FHC's second son, Walter Francis (WFC), was a talented artist (particularly as a water colourist) and collected Japanese prints. He had a strong influence on the design of Crittall catalogues and window dictionaries, and designed furniture for his own use, built by the well-known furniture maker, Beckwith. Like his father and brother, he loved travel, and while in China was so impressed by the products of a pottery factory that, on his return, he opened a shop in Walberswick to sell its products. It was he who discovered the peaceful charms of Silver End, and persuaded his father in 1925 to begin building the model village here for factory workers. WFC had been impressed by the German Bauhaus school of design, and this influence is conspicuous in some of the houses built at Silver End in the "modern style" of the 1920s.

Sadly the family's involvement in the firm was ended in 1968 by a secretive share buy-out. Since then, it has changed hands several times, and the company ethos has changed. However Mrs Crittall had clearly relished her connection with this talented and socially concerned family, and was grateful for her youthful

incompetence at skating which had started that association.

After tea, Jenny Claydon, landscape architect for Braintree district council, showed members round the park opposite the village hall. Though long neglected and badly vandalised, substantial Heritage Lottery funding had been obtained for its restoration. Simple but sturdy railings had been erected around the perimeter. The cherry avenue, near the end of its life, had been felled and replanted, and had had its first flowering this spring. The poplar avenue (originally planted too close) was being gradually replanted, and the older trees would be thinned out where necessary. One set of lanterns on the main gate piers had been reinstated. The gates themselves (originally made in the Crittall factory, mainly from window sections) were being restored by volunteers. A new play area was to be provided and it was hoped that this would reduce vandalism. The Japanese garden with some of its planting, as well as its stone pagoda, pond and zigzag bridge was essentially intact though suffering from much damage, long neglect and unsympathetic repair. The zigzag bridge was traditional and was to defy devils who can only walk in straight lines. Plans were well advanced for its complete restoration during the next year. The rose garden (now largely lost to weeds) is to be replanted, and the herbaceous border (also overtaken by weeds) will be partly reinstated with a backing of shrubs to reduce maintenance costs. The pergola (also made in the factory from window sections) had decayed too far to be rescued, but a new structure is planned, complete with pergola wires. The district council budget is unable to provide more than the most basic grass and hedge cutting but the parish council had agreed

to assist, and there is a small band of volunteer enthusiasts. It was extremely encouraging to learn of these plans to restore and maintain this long neglected but very attractive early C20 park.

Michael Leach

A Crittall bibliography

- Addison, W. "Essex Worthies" (1973) Phillimore
 Austin, P.E. 'Crittall's of Braintree 1849-1949' (unpublished MSS, Braintree Museum)
 Blake, D.J. 'Window Vision - Crittall 1849-1989' (1989) Suffolk
 Crittall, F.H. 'Fifty Years of Work and Play' (1934)
 Crittall, W.F. 'A Window Dictionary' (1926)
 Crosby, T. 'Silver End Model Village for Crittall Manufacturing Co Ltd' in *Industrial Archaeology Review* xx (1998) pp. 69-82
 Thurgood, G. 'Silver End Garden Village' *The Thirties Society Journal* iii (1982)
Essex Review xlv p. 119 (obituary of Francis H. Crittall)
VCH Essex ii (1907) p. 499

SILVER END AND RIVENHALL: THE HISTORICAL ORIGIN OF THE NAMES

Reaney's Place Names of Essex does not identify Silver End in Rivenhall parish, though he does note another in Belchamp St Paul's. The first reference that I have found is in the will of Moses Ardley of Rolph's Farm, dated 19 March 1834. He referred to his cottages at "a certain place called Silver End" and, on the tithe map, these can be identified near the 'Western Arms' public house. Pigot's 1839 Directory had several Silver

End entries under Rivenhall, including the 'Western Arms' and the hamlet is also mentioned in the 1841 Census. By the end of the C19, it was referred to as "old Silver End". The 'Western Arms' probably took its present name after Charles Callis Western was created Baron Western of Rivenhall in 1833. Perhaps prior to that, it was an unnamed beer house and the adjoining hamlet needed an identifying name. How did it come to be called Silver End?

To the north of the parish are Cressing, Stisted and Bradwell-juxta-Coggeshall. These were a rich source of individuals bearing the name of Siveley (written Sibley in the C19). Some of these families came to live in Rivenhall parish. William Siveley or Sibley married Elizabeth Green in Rivenhall church in 1743, both being described as 'of the parish'. They produced six children, and died in the 1760s. While we cannot locate this family precisely in Silver End, over a century later in 1871 and 1881, James Sibley and his large family were living near the 'Western Arms'. He was a general dealer, higgler (OED: a dealer, especially in poultry and dairy produce) and pork butcher, and was imprisoned for 2 months in 1878 for attempting to sell bad meat.

It is easy to see how Siveley's (or Sibley's) End could have become "Silver End". In spite of the occasional occurrence of the name Argent (i.e. Silver) in the registers, there was no influential person of this name in the parochial annals who might have wished his choice of name on the hamlet by the alehouse.

Reaney admits that Rivenhall is "a difficult name" and rather tentatively suggests that it could mean "at the rough nook", not that there is any recognisable

topographical feature of this sort in the present landscape. Ekwall, in his Oxford Dictionary of Place Names had a different idea. He wrote 'this cannot well be OE (aet) rūwan heale 'the rough HALH', unless owing to Norman influence ū became Fr ü. Possibly the first element is a stream name Rȳwe 'the rough one' derived from rūh 'rough'.'

Elsewhere, Reaney was amused to find an early mediaeval spelling giving us 'Ruin Hall'. Following the excavations of the extensive Roman villa at Rivenhall later in the century, this would seem a plausible derivation. Many of the mediaeval variants appear as 'Rewenhala'. If the 'w' was pronounced in the spoken version, it would compare exactly with the test that I gave to a local resident who had read the church lessons every Sunday for many years. I asked him to say the word 'ruin' for me. 'Rewen' was his reply, as if there was a 'w' in the word.

In fairness to both Reaney and Ekwall, it should be made clear that they could not have known about the Roman villa which was excavated after their time. I believe that 'ruined hall' is the most obvious and most likely explanation for the name Rivenhall, and I rest my case.

Rev. David Nash
(rector of Rivenhall 1966-83)

Sources:

Ekwall, E, Oxford Dictionary of English Place Names (1936) OUP
Reaney, P H, Place Names of Essex (1935) CUP
Upson, E, An Essex Country Childhood (1971) Brett Valley Publications

VISIT TO GREAT WARLEY CHURCH

On 17 July, members were introduced to Great Warley with an informative introduction to the history of the village by Peter Proud, churchwarden. The original church and manor house were at the southern end of this long thin parish. Both before and after the Conquest, the manor was in the hands of the abbess of Barking and remained so until the dissolution. On the suicide of a subsequent lay owner, and the manor was divided between his daughters. John Evelyn acquired the manor in 1649 but, apart from attending a few manorial courts, he had no involvement in the village. From 1741, Warley Common became an important site for the militia camp. Dr Johnson attended as an observer in 1778 and was impressed by the musket firing. Later that year, George III attended and his stay with Lord Petre at Thorndon necessitated the employment of 60 upholsterers. In 1806 permanent barracks were built on the Common where there was also a racecourse. Soon after the arrival of the railway at Brentwood in 1840, 116 acres of Warley Common was sold for housing development and in 1855 additional land was sold for the construction of the Essex Lunatic Asylum. The railway also brought new owners and new wealth to Warley. Edward Ind (son of the founder of Romford Brewery) built Coombe Lodge in 1866. Evelyn Heseltine (died 1930) built a large new house for himself in the village in 1876 (later converted into a hotel) and at the same time Frederic Willmott bought and enlarged Warley Place. His daughter Ellen was to become one of the most famous plantswomen in the country.

In 1892, the parish church was still at the far southern end of the parish, inconveniently sited for most parishioners, many of whom to go in the Brentwood direction to the new church of St Michael, Warley, built in 1855. The rector of Great Warley decided to address this problem by constructing, at his own expense, a substantial wooden church behind the rectory with seating for 140. This proved popular but on his death this privately owned church was bequeathed to the parish of Baildon in Yorkshire, where it is still in use. This move did not suit the parishioners of Great Warley who had become accustomed to the convenience of a church in the village, and Evelyn Heseltine put up £5000 for a new church and rectory, in memory of his brother Arnold (died 1897). The architect chosen was Charles Harrison Townsend (1852-1928), already noted for his Art Nouveau designs of the Bishopsgate Institute, the Whitechapel Art Gallery and the Horniman Museum. A decade earlier he had refronted All Saint's, Ennismore Gardens, South Kensington, working with Heywood Sumner (1853-1940), one of the leading designers of the Arts & Crafts movement.

Dedicated in 1904, the simple roughcast exterior of the church that Townsend designed at Great Warley belies the rich Art Nouveau detail within. He again collaborated with Heywood Sumner (who designed the stained glass in the apse) but also, more significantly, with William Reynolds-Stephens (1862-1943). Reynolds-Stephens's training as an engineer led him to try out new techniques at Great Warley, such as the electroplating of the Christ figure, and the use of aluminium leaf pressed into plaster. Electric lighting was used from the outset, and the electroliers were



Detail of Angel of the Chalice window

made of galvanised iron embellished with enamel panels and glass beads. Other artists were involved too; Louis Davies designed the baptistery windows, and Reginald Hallward the chapel ceiling. All the interior fittings, even the pews and the wall panelling, were designed for the church and are a surprising and remarkable tribute to the innovative and under-appreciated talent of the time. Recent restoration has enabled much of the craftsmanship to be seen again in its original glory. Sadly much of the stained glass was lost due to bomb damage, and some of the post-war replacements now seem inappropriate. However it was very pleasing to see that one has recently been replaced to an original design. Those in charge of looking after this church are to be congratulated for their

energy and enthusiasm in preserving and enhancing such an unusual building. After tea, a small group went to Warley Place to look at the remains of Ellen Willmott's house and garden, now managed by the Essex Wildlife Trust as a nature reserve. Many unusual features of the garden, and its plants, have survived.

Michael Leach

OLIVER'S AGUE IN OLD BONES – A PLEA FOR HELP!

There are no longer people living who can remember having Kentish or marsh fever, but it is only just over a generation ago that malaria was coming to the end of its potential to inflict a considerable degree of misery on many villagers in England. This subject has been thoroughly researched by Dr Mary Dobson and her account illustrates how, even in a country where malaria was limited to a few localities, many of the consequences for health and the economy that we see on a bigger scale in developing countries today were once experienced in southeast England.

The "tertian" and "quartan" agues were mentioned by Shakespeare a number of times, and by Chaucer in the *Priest's Tale* – 'you are so very choleric of complexion. Beware the mounting sun and all dejection, nor get yourself with sudden humours hot; for if you do, I dare well lay a groat that you will have the tertian fever's pain, or some ague that may well be your bane.' Chaucer's comment could refer to other forms of fever, of course, but malaria was well known in the parts of southeast England through which the pilgrims passed on their way to Canterbury. A variety of

terms were used, from the Anglo Saxon "lenten idl" (spring ill) to marsh, autumnal, spring or intermittent fevers or agues. The main area affected was from Southampton to the Wash, as well as several areas in the west and north, but it was particularly prevalent in the low-lying marshy areas of Kent and Essex. The symptoms are clearly described in the Collected Works of Thomas Sydenham (1624-1689) who practised in London, but the best known person to suffer from the disease, Oliver Cromwell, probably had it before he came to London. Five indigenous species of *Anopheles* mosquito are capable of transmitting malaria in England, but the most competent, *An. atroparvus*, prefers to breed in brackish water along river estuaries. Contemporary accounts of the distribution of ague in C16 and C17 England reflect the ecology and distribution of this species.

There are four species of the single-celled protozoan parasites that cause malaria in humans; the genus is *Plasmodium* and the most dangerous form is *P. falciparum*, responsible for almost all deaths, but restricted to tropical regions. The species thought most likely to have been endemic in Kent and Essex was *P. vivax*, but modern strains of this parasite do not kill directly, though the resulting anaemia and immuno-suppression may contribute to death from other infections. This makes identification of the English strains particularly interesting as they seem to have been associated with a high mortality. The Church of England had great difficulty in persuading clergy to serve in affected parishes; in Fobbing, for example, seven curates died, apparently of the agues, in ten years. Using sensitive DNA techniques it is now possible to identify at least some pathogens in human remains, although a

great deal of caution is required in assessing the results as some published data have been found to be irreproducible. My colleagues at University College, London, are testing a few samples of soft tissues (spleen and liver) from human specimens preserved in the 1850s, initially to determine if human DNA is intact before looking for parasite DNA. It is unlikely, however, that parasite DNA will survive in buried tissue, and as an alternative we are looking for an insoluble pigment called haemozoin that malaria leaves as its "calling card" in human bones. A research group in the John Hopkins University, Baltimore, claim that they can identify the *Plasmodium* species from the crystalline structure of the pigment, and are looking for this from some bones from a site in Kent.

It would be of great interest to have bone samples from suitable places in Essex where the death rate from the agues was known to be high, and where most people would have been infected. We would be very grateful for any information that will guide us to possible bone collections to help us to identify the *Plasmodium* species responsible for malaria in Essex in times past.

Dr Geoffrey Butcher

(Dr Butcher is Honorary Principal Research Fellow in Biological Sciences at Imperial College, London and can be contacted on 020 8942 3467.)

VISIT TO DYNES HALL AND GREAT MAPLESTEAD CHURCH

Members visited Dynes Hall on 25 September 2004 and were shown round by the owners. Of particular interest

were a series of lively and humorous sketches in ink and watercolour by Diana Sperling of Dynes Hall, some of which showed the interior of the house and the surrounding gardens. The paintings were executed between 1816 and 1823, and were published by Victor Gollancz in 1981 under the title of "Mrs Hurst Dancing". Dating the various parts of the house proved difficult, as many alterations had occurred. Some of the internal fittings (such as panelling) are said to have been brought in from elsewhere, and others had been stripped out and lost when the house was requisitioned in WW II. Even the fine broad late C17 main staircase had been extensively rebuilt or repaired at some stage. There appeared to be a side jetty, partially exposed inside the house, above a timber framed wall containing a panel of round rods covered with daub, with a probable blocked window opening. This was difficult to interpret, as it had been considerably altered and repaired. The second staircase was also of late C17 date but appeared to be in original condition. Externally, the main block on the SE was of the late C17, with rubbed brick quoins and a dentilled cornice under a low parapet. The symmetrically placed sash windows were flush with the external wall, with the upper sashes containing pointed Gothick glazing (presumably a later modification). An unexpected feature was noted in the lime mortar joints on this part of the house – numerous black inclusions were noted to be small fragments of wood charcoal. Are there other examples of this, and what was its purpose? The older part of the house to the NW was cased in brick, but the upper storey had been considerably altered (and possibly heightened), probably during the extensive alterations of 1883. The Society is very grateful to the owners for opening their house,

which would merit closer study to unravel its complicated constructional history.

The party then moved on to Great Maplestead church with a surviving Norman apse, and the substantial Norman west tower partly rebuilt in red brick after lightening strike in 1612. An unexpected bonus was a brick table tomb, dated 1690, in the churchyard; its poor condition enabled several unmortared bricks to be measured accurately. They were of excellent workmanship and of identical dimensions to those in the late C17 part of Dynes Hall. Inside the church, Brenda Watkin described her research into the C19 alterations to the church. A grant from the Incorporated Church Building Society indicated the likelihood that there would be detailed drawings and specifications in the Lambeth Palace library. This proved to be so, and William White (a relative of the famous Gilbert White of Selbourne) proved to be the architect of the sensitive and harmonious restorations and improvements of the mid C19. Prior to restoration, the apse had been partitioned off from the chancel, and used as a vestry. The Deane chapel contained a highly unusual monument, to lady Anne Deane who died in 1633 – a striking upright figure in pale white marble, clad in a shroud. Through a broken arch above her, two putti lean down, holding a crown. According to some authorities (including Pevsner's *Essex*), this is meant to represent the Trinity, though it is difficult to see why. Her son, who erected the monument, lies on his side, propped uncomfortably at her feet. It is one of a series of macabre monuments that were fashionable at that time and, according to Pevsner, the sculptor was William Wright of Charing Cross. He was responsible for another unusual

monument, rich in symbolism, in Harlton church in Cambridgeshire. More information about the work of this sculptor, and the nature of the symbolism of this monument, would be welcome.

Michael Leach

LIBRARY NOTES

Members are reminded that the Society's collection of rare and manuscript material is kept separately from the main collection in a secure and temperature controlled section of the University Library which is not open to visitors. Member who wish to access this material should telephone the university in advance and come by arrangement when they will be escorted into the collection. The contents of this collection are now listed in the university library's catalogue.

Andrew Phillips

THE RETURN OF THE FOREST

Many will know that the dramatic destruction of 2000 acres of Hainault Forest. It took only six weeks in 1851, using steam powered machines, and was the trigger for the fight to preserve Epping Forest. A small area of the old forest at Hainault did survive, rich in ancient hornbeam pollards. The Woodland Trust has recently announced plans to purchase 131 acres of arable and set-aside land adjacent to this surviving remnant. If successful, the Trust intends to plant 70,000 trees. Though 'instant' forest has an obvious appeal, Oliver Rackham has expressed doubts on whether planting trees is the best way to re-establish woodland. It

might be that, in the long term, natural recolonisation from the adjoining forest and farmland trees would be a better option. It would be interesting to know how other native woodland planting schemes (such as the Woodland Trust project at Thorndon Park) have fared.

Michael Leach

THE CELEBRATION OF BONFIRE NIGHT IN VICTORIAN ESSEX

"Remember, remember, the fifth of November." There are those today who feel that health and safety considerations are squeezing the life out of an old established English tradition. However, in the nineteenth century there were those who felt that the celebration of Bonfire Night in Essex was far too lively, and was an excuse for anti-social and criminal behaviour.

Throughout the nineteenth century there seems to have been a division of opinion concerning Bonfire Night. There were those who bemoaned both its decline and the fact that those celebrating it lacked any knowledge of the historical reasons for its genesis. Others, however, were appalled at the excesses which were perpetrated every November.

According to one contemporary observer, writing in 1841, the decline of national enthusiasm for Bonfire Night could be backdated to the 1820s.¹ However, the event received a shot in the arm with the passing of the Catholic Emancipation Act by Wellington's ministry in 1829, which revived ancient fears of Papal domination and Catholic subversion. These fears were further reinforced by the re-establishment of the

Roman Catholic hierarchy in 1850 and the papal appointment of Nicholas Wiseman as cardinal and Archbishop of Westminster. The celebrations in Chelmsford in 1839 were said to be fittingly exuberant in view of the revival of the Papacy.² Likewise five years later, when the authorities in Chelmsford banned the festivities, it was alleged that it had created discontent among the "anti-Pope interest",³ while the celebrations at Stratford and West Ham in 1850 were said to have been made possible by subscriptions from "the Protestant repudiators of Popery."⁴ Some clergymen preached anti-Popish sermons. In 1854 the Rev. R. R. Faulkner, Vicar of Havering-atte-Bower, preached against Tractarian doctrines as "the sure road to Popery."⁵ Newspaper editorials tried to sustain anti-Catholic feeling in the face of what was perceived as official indifference "in these days of liberalism." The Conservative *Essex Standard* adopted a consistently anti-Catholic stance. In 1868, commenting on the dangers posed by the Papacy, it described it as being "as venomous as ever; the enemy of all freedom, civil and religious, as well as of all true religious Englishmen."⁶ Effigies of the Pope and Cardinal Wiseman were paraded through the streets of Chelmsford in 1850 and 1851 and at West Ham and Stratford in 1852.

It is nevertheless difficult to prove an all-enfolding connection between anti-Catholic sentiment and Bonfire Night festivities. Indeed in 1848 the *Essex Standard* noted that the event "is now almost dis severed from its association with the Papal conspiracy, and has declined into an anniversary of boyish amusement."⁷ In 1859 the magistrates at Witham, sitting in judgement on those arrested for Bonfire Night offences, stated that in their belief not one in 20 of

the men knew anything at all about Guy Fawkes.⁸ A correspondent to the *Chelmsford Chronicle* in 1864 stated that he had no objection to people celebrating Bonfire Night or burning effigies of those they disliked, "and of whose motives and actions they are as profoundly ignorant as they are of the history of the day they have hitherto disgraced."⁹ Others ascribed the excesses of Bonfire Night to secular causes such as the neglect of the labouring classes, who, lacking provision for "raising them in the social scale", frequented public houses, and engaged in "degrading and disgusting" alcohol-fuelled misbehaviour in consequence.¹⁰ In similar vein a Halstead resident felt that such unseemly behaviour would only be eradicated when education was made available to the labouring classes.¹¹

What is clear is that Bonfire Night had long been an arena in which the participants "let off steam" each year and it certainly had an unsavoury reputation for producing lawless behaviour. A mob in Colchester in 1856 was joined by members of the German Legion, who were stationed at the garrison. They besieged the town's police station in an attempt to set free some of their comrades who had been arrested for breaking the order banning "fireworks, firearms or bonfires."¹² At Witham in 1859 a mob attacked several constables, who took refuge in a baker's shop, before they were driven out and had to make a fighting retreat to the police station.¹³ That same year there was disorder at Rochford, where the local police force was also roughly handled, and there was said to be "uproar and confusion" at Coggeshall. There were further disorders at Bishop Stortford in 1865 and Chelmsford in 1861, 1864 and 1865. There were particularly violent

and widespread disorders in 1866, affecting Chelmsford, Heybridge, Witham and Braintree. Violence seems to have been an accepted feature of Bonfire Night. In the view of the *Essex Standard* "the day is anxiously looked forward to by many as a time when almost every excess may be indulged in."¹⁴ At Rochford the disorders of 1859 allowed the participants to "carry on a system of plunder unexampled."¹⁵ Wherever these disturbances occurred property was vandalised, stolen and burnt; residents were intimidated; windows were smashed, and huge fires were deliberately lit in places which constituted a serious hazard to property. These disorders seem to have been limited to mid-Essex, and were prevalent throughout the 1860s, 1870s and 1880s.

It is difficult to be precise about the types of individuals who became involved in these acts of lawlessness. The press and local property owners referred to "the mob", "rowdies" and "roughs", terms which implied that responsibility lay with the working classes, and usually with men. At Coggeshall in 1859 the blame was placed on "idle and mischievous persons." However, there is enough evidence to suggest that it is not as simple as that. A "great number" of the sons of prominent tradesmen were among those summonsed by the magistrates at Witham for Bonfire Night misdemeanours in 1859.¹⁶ At Rochford gangs of men accosted people in the street, carrying them off to alehouses where they were intimidated into buying drinks or faced the prospect of being maltreated. According to the *Chelmsford Chronicle* it was a custom which was "winked at" by the town's inhabitants.¹⁷ There is also evidence that Bonfire Night was an occasion on which those living in small villages used it as an opportunity to cause mayhem in the nearest urban

centre. In 1859 all the roughs in the district were said to have descended upon Rochford. The disturbances at Chelmsford in the 1860s seem to have involved people from many parts of the county.

The frequent attempts by local authorities to ban aspects of Bonfire Night seem to have inflamed local people, and possibly led to an intensification of the disturbances. The response to these attempts to ban Bonfire Night festivities make it clear that the celebration of the event was a jealously guarded tradition, and "had been the praiseworthy and unvarying custom from time immemorial."¹⁸

The results of my initial research are interesting but more remains to be done. Were these disorders restricted to rural mid-Essex or will we find similar occurrences in metropolitan Essex? Are they an isolated social phenomenon or are they connected in some way to other local disorders such as the incendiarism in the Brentwood area in the 1850s? Did the motivation of the participants stem from religious or secular motives? Will it be possible to trace the roots of these disorders to before the Victorian period? What role was played in these disturbances by local authorities and local people? These are some of the questions I hope to provide answers to as I dig further into this fascinating social phenomenon.

Paul Rusiecki

References

- 1 Essex Standard, 12 November 1841.
- 2 Ibid., 8 November 1839.
- 3 Ibid., 12 November 1844.
- 4 Ibid., 8 November 1850.
- 5 Ibid., 10 November 1854.
- 6 Ibid., 6 November 1868.

- 7 Ibid., 11 November 1848.
- 8 Chelmsford Chronicle, 18 November 1859.
- 9 Ibid., 11 November 1864.
- 10 Essex Standard, 13 November 1868.
- 11 Ibid., 10 November 1854.
- 12 Ibid., 12 November 1856.
- 13 Ibid., 11 November 1859.
- 14 Ibid., 11 November 1859.
- 15 Chelmsford Chronicle, 1 November 1859.
- 16 Ibid., 18 November 1859.
- 17 Ibid., 11 November 1859.
- 18 Essex Standard, 12 November 1844.

ANOTHER LOST HOUSE – SEWARDSTONE LODGE

Neglected or abandoned listed buildings are at constant risk from destruction by fire. Sewardstone Lodge at Waltham Abbey (dating from about 1800) is but the latest example. It was a plain double bow fronted building, originally in about 20 acres of parkland. It was put up for sale in 1978, and a number of prospective purchasers came and went with various plans which failed either to materialise, or to obtain planning consent. Meanwhile the house was stripped of its fittings and squatters moved in. More recently, planning permission for conversion to a fitness centre was refused. Finally, after over two decades of decay, a fire broke out on 22 August 2003. The damage was so extensive that complete demolition of the gutted shell subsequently proved necessary on safety grounds. This combination of neglect, and failure to find (or for the local authority to agree) alternative uses for redundant buildings, all too often ends with a disastrous fire.

Michael Leach

ARCHAEOLOGICAL SIGNIFICANCE OF FIELD NAMES – AN EARLY OBSERVATION

Dr Samuel Dale of Braintree (medical practitioner, botanist, local historian and non-conformist) regularly corresponded with William Holman, and sent much material for the latter's history of Essex. He clearly had an interest in archaeology and, for example, reported in detail Stukeley's observation and measurement of crop marks on the Roman site at Great Chesterford. He also seemed to have been aware of the possible link between field names and archaeological features. Writing to Holman on 7 March 1722, he noted: *'Yesterday morning Michael Seward of Chelmsford (who was the Bricklayer that built our Meeting-house) called upon me. I asked him about some Roman bricks formerly found at Moulsham, some of which he has promised to procure me. He among other discourse affirmed that some Roman town had been there, for which he alleged that not only the Pavement to which those bricks belong, but likewise the finding of foundations in divers of the fields, near my L^d Fitzwater's house, one of which still retains the name of Shop-row (field).....'* Some of Samuel Dale's letters are preserved in the ERO. They are in a lively and humorous style, and are written in refreshingly legible handwriting (in contrast to Holman's illegible notes scrawled on the back!)

Michael Leach

RECENT LIBRARY ADDITIONS:

The following books are recent additions. Some have been donated, some purchased. As the University library purchases a number of academic books relating to Essex history, we no longer buy copies ourselves, since both libraries are accessible to members.

K. Bruce: Bradwell Power Station: 40 years of power.

W. Stubbins: Lost Gardens of Essex

E. Lockington & W. Trickey: The Coffee House at Woodford

E. Morris & C Pond (Eds): Loughton a hundred years ago.

C & A. Adams: 1914-18 A village remembers Faulkborne.

A Millennium Journey: the celebration of 1000 years in Shenfield & Hutton

A Barnes: Henry Winstanley 1644-1703

E Swift (Ed): Memories of St Mary's (East Ham)

B. Woods & R Oxborrow: Harwich, a town of many pubs.

H. Richardson: English Hospitals 1660-1948, a survey of their architecture and design.

W. Cocroft: Dangerous Energy: The archaeology of gunpowder and military explosives manufacture.

K. Morrison: Workhouse, the study of poor-law buildings in England

R. Kennell: The story of Holland-on-Sea during World War II

Bures Local History Society: Bures during the Second World War

R Clifford & H Lockwood: Still More of Mr Frogley's Barking

P Denney: History & Guide, Colchester

Andrew Phillips

VOLUNTEERS NEEDED

The Society is looking for someone to represent it on the SCOLA committee. This represents the interests of various archaeological groups in London and its fringes, and our representative should

ideally have some knowledge of archaeology in metropolitan Essex. The committee meets 5 or 6 times a year, on a weekday morning or afternoon, at the Society of Antiquaries in Burlington House, Piccadilly. If you are interested, please contact Michael Leach, 2 Landview Gardens, Ongar CM5 9EQ, or phone 01277 363106, or e-mail family@leachies.freereserve.co.uk

The Society also needs someone to represent it on the CBA which meets twice a year on a Saturday, at various locations in the UK.

NEW APPOINTMENT TO RAISE THE PROFILE OF INDUSTRIAL ARCHAEOLOGY IN ESSEX AND EASTERN COUNTIES

Essex County Council is developing a new project designed to stimulate awareness of industrial archaeology and heritage in the eastern counties.

The project will create a network of industrial heritage sites, with appropriate interpretation, information and signposting.

Essex County Council has appointed David Morgans as co-ordinator for the project and will be consulting with local authorities, museums, industrial archaeologists and other interested parties within the region.

Termed the "East of England Regional Route of Industrial Heritage", the project will be a link in the main *European Route of Industrial Heritage* (ERIH), opening up the industrial landscapes of Europe in all their diversity to visitors and locals alike. Information on all the routes will eventually be accessible via the internet, where users will be able to choose from

a variety of regional or themed routes depending upon their interests.

The European network will comprise a series of Anchor Point sites, forming the main route, embracing sites of industrial culture that are of significant international importance in reflecting industrial history and contribution to technology. Eventually, the European Route will extend from the Anchor Point at Ironbridge Gorge, birthplace of the Industrial Revolution, through to the Ruhr in Germany. Other UK Anchor Points will include the Museum of the Great Western Railway at Swindon, Big Pit National Mining Museum of Wales, Merseyside Maritime Museum, Kew Bridge Steam Museum, The Historic Dockyard, Chatham, and many others.

The planned eastern counties route will extend from the Anchor Point at the Royal Gunpowder Mills, Waltham Abbey, Essex and embrace other Key Sites of industrial heritage across Essex, Suffolk, Norfolk, Hertfordshire, Cambridgeshire and Bedfordshire. Although the eastern counties can not claim to be the 'cradle of the Industrial Revolution', they played an important role in the development of technology.

The region has a rich legacy of water and wind mills, originally for land drainage, corn and fulling cloth but eventually including paper mills, saw mills, and mills for powering barn machinery. During the nineteenth century, Essex in particular dominated agricultural engineering, with the rise of companies such as Hunts of Earls Colne and Bentalls of Maldon, manufacturers of the "Goldhanger Plough".

As well as pioneering the agricultural revolution, the eastern counties were the granary of the industrial age and were

major producers of food ingredients such as malt products. Maltings are still a dominant feature of the landscape with Essex examples ranging from the late sixteenth century maltings at Great Dunmow to the vast nineteenth century maltings of Free, Rodwell and Co at Mistley Quay, currently undergoing restoration and change of use into residential accommodation.

An information pack on the project can be obtained by contacting Essex County Council at the address below or by sending an email request to david.morgans@essexcc.gov.uk

Essex County Council
Historic Environment Records (ERIH Project)
Waste, Recycling and Environment
PO Box 11, County Hall,
Chelmsford, Essex CM1 1QH

THE ARCHAEOLOGY OF STANSTED AIRPORT

The latest two volumes of *East Anglian Archaeology* (number 107) contain detailed reports of the excavations by Richard Havis and Howard Brooks. It was an unusual opportunity to examine in detail layers of landscape and scattered settlement, occupied over many periods. Many features not visible even on aerial photography were discovered. This would make an excellent Christmas present for anyone interested. The two volumes, at £50 plus post and packing, can be had from Phil McMichael, Essex County Council Archaeology Section, Fairfield Court, Fairfield Road, Braintree CM17 3YQ (or phone 01376 553934, or e-mail Phil.McMichael@essexcc.gov.uk)

PERSONAL MEMBERSHIP - Subscriptions due on January 1st each year

Single Member - £18

Two members at one address - £20

Institutions - £20

Associate Member - £8

NAMES AND ADDRESSES

Secretary	Membership Secretary	Librarian
Dr. M. Leach	Miss Ann Turner	Mr. A.B. Phillips
2 Landview Gardens	1 Robin Close	19 Victoria Road
Ongar	Great Bentley	Colchester
Essex CM5 9EQ	Essex CO7 8QH	Essex CO3 3NT
Tel. 01277 363106	Tel. 01206 250894	Tel. 01206 546775

Enquiries about delayed or missing publications and about the supply of recent back numbers should be addressed to the Secretary.

APPEAL FOR THE PUBLICATION AND RESEARCH FUND (PRF)

This fund replaces the Publications Development Fund. (see page 14) It will support publication of articles in each Volume of *Essex Archaeology and History* as well as Occasional Papers. Donations are placed into an INALIENABLE account, which cannot be spent. It is the Interest thereon which is distributed by awards granted by our COUNCIL. As at 2 April 2004 the projected value of the fund stands at £33,483.80

Donations payable to: The Essex Society for Archaeology and History

By: Cash/Cheques; Gift Aid Schemes; "In Memoriam" Donations; Bequests by Wills

Donations of acceptable books

Please address enquiries to:

Bill Abbott, 45 Cambridge Road, Colchester C03 3NR

Tel. 01206 369948 or e-mail bill.abbott@btinternet.com

DATA PROTECTION ACT

In order to run the Society it is necessary to keep paper and electronic records of members' names and addresses. It is the Society's policy to keep members' names, addresses, telephone numbers and subscription status only. This information is disclosed to no one, inside or outside the Society, other than those officers and members of Council who need it in order to run the organisation.

Members do have the right to refuse to allow any information about them to be stored on computer, and they should let me know if this is their wish. However, we hope that this note will reassure members that the very limited information held about them is secure and will not be used for any purpose other than the efficient running of the Society. Anyone requiring further details can contact me, or the Newsletter Editor.

Michael Leach

THE ESSEX SOCIETY FOR ARCHAEOLOGY AND HISTORY

NEWSLETTER NUMBER 144

ISSN 0305-8530

Books about Essex

Bought & Sold

ALSO LITERATURE ART PHILOSOPHY HISTORY AND SCIENCE

Greyfriars Books

Rare & Secondhand

BOOKSHOP 92B EAST HILL COLCHESTER ESSEX CO1 2QN

(01206) 563138

www.gfbooks-colchester.co.uk

essexbooks@greyfriarsbooks.co.uk